

CORRECTIONS

11	L. 10	read kmaññ.
14	L. 32	bojjhaññi.
21	L. 14	libbhinaṃ.
41	L. 6	sammatikamma
44	L. 28	paṭisaṃbhaddi.
58,	L. 21	dukkhāya.
64	L. 14-15	lobhakkhayaṃ.
82,	L. 28	sakkhāriṇaṃ.
87	Il. 19 32,,	uppādaya.
95	L. 19	māyā.
98	L. 28	pātimokkhaṃ.
100	L. 16	thambhaṃ
113	L. 17	matteññi.
122,	L. 8	puggaṇi.
123	L. 32	uppadānaṃ.
124	L. 6	kopaṇi.
128	L. 17	apasaṃ.
135	L. 30	,, tilāvatthukataṃ
,,	L. 4	asuravā.
147	L. 9	jarādhammā.
151,	L. 8	,, sampassamānena
162,	L. 18	vaḍḍhanti.
162,	L. 31	hātiṃaghā.

Page 164,	l. 6	read rājamah.
154	L. 15	behuñ.
,, 155	L. 24	,, jivitaṃ.
,, 156,	L. 25	aññatar
,, 162,	L. 28	kule
163	L. 2	beḥma.
166	L. 18	jātivād.
176,	L. 1	āpodhā.
184,	L. 13	nisiddā
184	L. 20	caṅkaṃ
187	L. 36	seḍḍak
199	L. 11	upāraṃ
,, 210	L. 33	jātarū.
228	L. 24	mahā.
236	Il. 10 11	tathā.
266	L. 7	,, pātubh
286	L. 29	dogga.
165,	Il. 28, 29	p. 160, It
are to be read as vuraṇḍ		

Yo dha kāyena saññāmo
cetaṇā

Taṃ taṃ potaṇa, etc.

ANĠUTTĀRA NIKĀY

Nāmo tassa bhagāvato arahato sammā sambh

EKA NIPĀTA

I

1 Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā S, ittham
vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Ittha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanteṃ Bhikkhū t
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassam. Bhikkhū
etad avoca —

Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samāyassam
yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī yathayidaṃ
bhikkhave itthirūpam.

Itthirūpam bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya ti
ṭṭhatī ti.

2 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samāy
assam yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samāy
assam yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī
yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthagandho

Itthagandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya ti
ṭṭhatī ti.

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpasam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthinaso

Itthinaso bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

5. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo bhikkhave purisassa cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

6 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisarūpam

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

7 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisasaddo

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisagandho

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaraso

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

10 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yam evaṃ itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati yathayidam bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittam pariyādāya titthati ti

II.

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati vathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha nimittam.

Subha nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno o eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti

2 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno o eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti

3 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī tandivijambhikā¹ bhatta sammado² cetaso ca linattam

Linacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam o eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

4 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca kukkucam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkucam bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpa samō³.

Avūpasanta-cittassa³ bhikkhave anuppannam o eva uddhaccakukkucam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkucam bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ti.

/

¹ Ph. vijambhikā. Com. jā. ² Ph. bhattamado. ³ Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ vâ vicikicchâ bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoṇiso manasikāro

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva vicikicchâ uppajjati uppannâ ca vicikicchâ bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti

6 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno vâ kâmacchando pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave asubhanimittam

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoṇiso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kâmacchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kâmacchando pahīyatī ti

7 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppanno vâ vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno vâ vyâpâdo pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave mettâ ceto-vimutti

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoṇiso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyâpâdo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyâpâdo pahīyatī ti.

8 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannam vâ thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vâ thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave ârambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu¹ parakkama-dhātu.

Âraddha-vīriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannam vâ uddhacca-kukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannam vâ uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyati yathayidam bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkuccam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkuccam pahīyatī ti

10 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-

¹ Ph nikkamma, T nikkama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n uppajjati uppannā
vā vicikicchā pahiyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso ma
nasikāro

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o eva vicikic-
chā n uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati ti.

Nivaraṇa pahāna vaggo dutiyo.¹

III

1 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitāṃ akammaniyaṃ hoti
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.²

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitāṃ akammaniyaṃ hoti ti

2 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti yatha
yidaṃ cittaṃ

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ kammaniyaṃ hoti ti

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitāṃ mahato anattāya sampvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitāṃ mahato anattāya sampvat-
tati ti.

4 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitāṃ mahato attāya sampvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ mahato attāya sampvattati ti.

5 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitāṃ apātubhūtaṃ mahato
anattāya sampvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitāṃ mahato anattāya sampvat-
tati ti

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanu

¹ T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title

² Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passâmi yam evam bhâvitam pâ tubhûtam mahato
atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam abahulîkatam mahato
anattâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

8 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam bhâvitam bahulîkatam mahato atthâya
samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti

9 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam abahulîkatam dukkhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidam cittam

Cittam bhikkhave abhâvitam abahulîkatam dukkhâdhivâham hoti ti

10 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam bhâvitam bahulîkatam sukhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidam cittam

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulîkatam sukhâdhivâham hoti ti

Akammanîya-vaggo tatiyo²

IV

1. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam adantam mahato anattâya samvattati
yathayidam cittam

Cittam bhikkhave adantam mahato anattâya samvattati ti

2 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam dantam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam
cittam

Cittam bhikkhave dantam mahato atthâya samvattati ti

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yam evam abhâvitam bahulîkatam dukkhâdhivâham¹
hoti yathayidam cittam

¹ Ph dukkha-vipâkam

² Ph and Com have this title The other MSS read *Vaggo tatiyo*

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttaṃ mahato anattāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave aguttaṃ mahato anattāya samvattati ti.

4 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanū
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ guttaṃ mahato atthāya samvattati yatha
yidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave guttaṃ mahato atthāya samvattati ti

5 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanūpas-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitaṃ mahato anattāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave arakkhitaṃ mahato anattāya samvat-
tati ti.

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanū
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave rakkhitaṃ mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

7 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanūpas-
sāmi yaṃ evaṃ asampvutaṃ mahato anattāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave asampvutaṃ mahato anattāya samvat-
tati ti.

8 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanū
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ sampvutaṃ mahato atthāya samvattati
yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave sampvutaṃ mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

9 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanū
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asampvu-
taṃ mahato anattāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ aguttaṃ arakkhitaṃ asampvu-
taṃ mahato anattāya samvattati ti.

10 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanū
passāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ sampvutaṃ
mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ sampvutaṃ
mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

Adanta vaggo catuttho ¹

V

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ panihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati¹ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti N'etam² thānam³ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ-panihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁴ micchâ panihitena cittaṇa avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessatī nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti N'etam thānam⁵ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Micchâ panihitattā bhikkhave cittaṣṣā ti

2 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammâ panihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati⁶ lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti Thānam etam⁴ vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ panihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu⁷ sammâ panihitena cittaṇa avijjam bhecchati⁸ vijjam uppâdessatī nibbānam sacchikarissatī ti. Thānam etam vijjati Tam kissa hetu? Sammâ panihitattā bhikkhave cittaṣṣā ti

3. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam paduttha-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi Imamhi ce ayam samaye puggalo kâlam kareyya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave paduttham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca⁸ pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajantī ti

4 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam pasanna-cittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi Imamhi ce

¹ Compare Dhammapada, 311

³ Ph has thānam etam

⁵ Ph has thānam etam

⁷ Ph n'etam thānam

² Ph bhijjissati

⁴ Ph for so vata bhikkhu reads sūākhā bhikkhū

⁶ Ph bhijjissati

⁸ Ph hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kalam karoyya yathābhatam nikkhutto
evam sagga. Tam kassa hetu? Oittam hi esa bhikkhave
pasannam.

Ceto-pasāda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh ekacce sattā
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatāṃ saggam lokam uppaj
janti ti.

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado āvilo luhito kala
lībhūto¹ tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito na passeyya sippi
sambukam² pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam pi maccha gumbam³ pi
carantam pi tittḥantam pi. Tam kassa hetu? Āvilattā
bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu āvileṇa
cittena attattham vā ṇassati⁴ parattham vā ṇassati⁴ ubha
yattham vā ṇassati⁴ uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamari
yaññaṃ dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. N' etam ṭhānam
vijjati. Tam kassa hetu? Āvilattā bhikkhave cittaṃ ti.⁶

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno
anāvilo tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippi
sambukam pi sakkhara kaṭṭhalam pi macchagumbam pi caran
tam pi tittḥantam pi. Tam kassa hetu? Anāvilattā bhi
kkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anāvileṇa
cittena attattham vā ṇassati parattham vā ṇassati ubhayat
tham vā ṇassati uttarim vā manussadhammā⁵ alamariyaññaṃ
dassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti. Ṭhānam etam vijjati.
Tam kassa hetu? Anāvilattā bhikkhave cittaṃ ti.

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yaṃ kāma rukkhajātāni candano
tesam aggam akkhāyati yaḍidaṃ mudutāya kammaññaṭṭāya,
evam eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave na aññaṃ ekadhammam pi
samanupasaṃmi yam eva⁷ bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu
ca hoti kammaññaṇ⁸ ca yathāyidaṃ cittaṃ.

Oittam bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulikatam mudu ca⁹ hoti
kammaññaṇ ca ti.¹⁰

¹ Ph. lujī sahakalajī

² Ph. m¹ — kumbham.

³ Ph. alone has -dhammam. The Com. T supports -dhammā.

⁴ See Jātaka, vol. II, p. 100

⁵ Ph. kammānijaṇ. ⁶ Tr mudutāya.

⁷ Ph. sībhī¹⁰

⁸ Ph. uṇatti.

⁹ Ph. jena.

¹⁰ Ph. kammaññaṇ ca hoti.

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupas-
sāmi yam evam lahupariṇvattam yathayidam cittam yāvañ
c' idam¹ bhikkhave upamā pi na sukarā yāva lahupariṇvattam
cittan ti

9 Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilittan ti

10. Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi vipparamuttan ti

Panihita-aṇḍhanna-vaggo pañcama²

VI

1 Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilittam Tam assutavā³
puthujjano yathābhūtam nappajānāti Tasmā assutavato
puthujjanassa citta-bhāvanā n'atthi ti vadāmi ti

2 Pabhassaram idam bhikkhave cittam tañ ca kho
āgantukehi upakkilesehi vipparamuttam⁴ Tam sutavā ariya-
sāvako yathābhūtam pajānāti Tasmā sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa cittabhāvanā atthi ti vadāmi ti

3 Accharā-sanghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
mettacittam⁵ āsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhik-
khu Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro
amogham ratthapindam bhuñjati Ko pana vādo ye nam⁶
bahulīkarontī⁷ ti ?

4 Accharā-sanghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu
mettacittam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu.
Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amo-
gham ratthapindam bhuñjati Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulī-
karontī⁸ ti.

¹ Ph yāvañhidam

² From Ph The rest of the MSS read *Vaggo pañcama*

³ Ph asutavā

⁴ Ph vimuttam

⁵ Ph mettacittam

⁶ Ph read *yena* for *ye nam*, nam = mettam cittam ?

⁷ Ph -karontī ti

⁸ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3

5 Accharā saṅghāta mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuocati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovāda-patikaro amogham rāḥhapindam bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulikaronti ti.

6 Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabbhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbasaṅgamā.¹ Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusala dhammā ti.

7 Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalā kusalabbhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbasaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad² eva kusala dhammā ti.

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave pamādo

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusittassa bhikkhave anuppannā o' eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Accharā saṅghāta vaggo chaṭṭho³

¹ Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3

² From Ph. The other MSS read *Vagga-saṅgaha*.

³ Ph. anudava.

VII

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave mahicchatā

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti

3 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave appicchatā

Appicchassa ¹ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti

4 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave asantutthitā

Asantutthassa ² bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti

5 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave santutthitā

Santutthassa ³ bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti

6 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7 Nāham bhikkhave anuṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā o eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajaññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajaññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā o eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyārambhādi vaggo sattamo ¹

¹ From Ph. The other MSS read *V' ssa-sattamo*

VIII

1 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave kalyânamittatâ

Kalyânamittassa bhikkhave anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti.

2 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo akusalânâ dhammânâ ananuyogo kusalânâ dhammânâ

Anuyogâ bhikkhave akusalânâ dhammânâ ananuyogâ kusalânâ dhammânâ anuppannâ c'eva akusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

3 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ kusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti yathayidam bhikkhave anuyogo kusalânâ dhammânâ ananuyogo akusalânâ dhammânâ

Anuyogâ bhikkhave kusalâ dhammâ ananuyogâ akusalânâ dhammânâ anuppannâ c'eva kusalâ dhammâ uppajjanti uppannâ ca akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti ti

4 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ bojjhangâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhangâ na bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikâro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannâ c'eva bojjhangâ n'uppajjanti uppannâ ca bojjhangâ na bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchanti ti

5 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yena anuppannâ vâ bojjhangâ uppajjanti uppannâ vâ bojjhangâ bhâvanâ pâripûrim gacchanti yathayidam yoniso manasikâro

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o eva boj
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūruṃ
gacchantī ti

6 Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ uāti
parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi
daṃ paññā parihāni ti

7 Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ nāti
vuddhi. Etad aggamaṃ vuddhinam yadidaṃ paññā vuddhi.
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam paññā vuddhiyā
vaddhissāmā¹ ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8 Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bhoga
parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ
yadidaṃ paññā parihāni ti

9 Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga
vuddhi. Etad aggamaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinam yadidaṃ
paññā vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam
paññā vuddhiyā vaddhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

10 Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-
parihāni. Etam patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi
daṃ paññā parihāni ti

Kalyāṇamittādi vaggo aṭṭhamo.²

IX.

1 Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-
vuddhi. Etam aggamaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinam yadidaṃ
paññā vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam
paññā vuddhiyā vaddhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph. vaddhissāmā throughout.

From Ph. The other MSS read *Vaggo-aṭṭhamo*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

3 4. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam
ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya
samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam pe
viriyārambho

5 6	pe	mahocchatā	pe	appicchatā.
7, 8	pe	asantutthitā	pe	santutthitā.
9 10	pe	ayoniso manasikāro	pe	yo

niso manasikāro.

11 12 pe asampajaddham sampajaddham.

13 pe bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā
nāññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato
anattāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anattāya samvattatiti.

14 Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam eka
dhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya
samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya samvattatiti.

15 Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam eka
dhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anattāya
samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānam
dhammānam ananuyogo kusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānam dhammānam mahato
anattāya samvattatiti

16 Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññam eka
dhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya
samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānam
dhammānam ananuyogo akusalānam dhammānam.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānam dhammānam mahato
atthāya samvattatiti.

17 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammoeāya antaradhāṇāya
samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammoeāya antarodhā
nāya samvattati ti

18 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanu
passāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa tṭitiyā sammoeāya ananta
radhāṇāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave saddhammassa thitijâ asammosâya anantaradhânâya samvattatîti.

19, 20 Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam saddhammassa thitijâ sammosâya antardhânâya samvattatî yathayidam bhikkhave kosajjam . . pe . . viiiyârambho

21, 22 . . . pe . mahicchatâ . . . pe . . appicchatâ.

23, 24 . pe . . asantutthitâ . . . pe . . santutthitâ

25, 26 . pe . . ayoniso manasikâro . . pe . . yoniso manasikâro

27, 28 . . . asampajaññam . . . pe . . sampajaññam.

29, 30 . . pe . . pâpamittatâ . . pe . . kalyânamittatâ

31, 32 . . . pe . . anuvogo akusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo kusalânam dhammânam . . pe . . anuyogo kusalânam dhammânam ananuyogo akusalânam dhammânam . pe .

Catukotikam nittitum ¹

33 Ye te² bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammam dhammo ti dîpentî te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhîtâya³ patipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunojanassa anatthâya ahîtâya dukkhâya devamanussânânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññam pasavantî te c'imam saddhammam antardhâpentîti

34 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammam adhammo ti dîpentî pe .

35 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayam vinayo ti dîpentî . pe

36 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayam avinayo ti dîpentî pe .

37 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpentî pe .

¹ Not in Ph, but in the other MSS

² Ph Ye pi te

³ Ph bahunâna-ahîtâya, bahunâna-asukhâya, etc

38. Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū bhāsatam alapitam Tathā gatena abhāsatam alapitam Tathāgena ti dipenti po

39 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū anāciṇṇam Tathāgatena āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti po

40 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū āciṇṇam Tathāgatena anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti po

41 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū appaṇṇattam Tathāgatena paṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti po.

42 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū paṇṇattam Tathāgena appaṇṇattam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti to bhikkhavo bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam bahū ca to bhikkhavo bhikkhū apuṇṇam pasavanti to o imam saddhammam antaradhāpentīti.

Adhammādi vaggo dasamo ¹

XI.

1 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū adhammam adhammo ti dipenti to bhikkhavo bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam bahū ca puṇṇam pasavanti to o imam saddhammam tthapenti ti.

2 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū dhammam dhammo ti dipenti po.

3 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū avinayam avinayo ti dipenti po.

4 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū vinayam vinayo ti dipenti po

5 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū abhāsatam alapitam Tathā gatenā abhāsatam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti po

6 Ye to bhikkhavo bhikkhū bhāsatam alapitam Tathā gatenā bhāsatam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dipenti po

¹ From Ph. but T., etc. read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ anâcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âcinnam Tathâgatenâ âcinnam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

9 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ appaṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

10 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ paṇṇattam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanahitâya patipannâ bahujanasukhâya bahunô janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû puṇṇam pasavanti te c'mam saddhammam thapenti.¹

Ekâdasamo vaggo

XII

1 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâpattim âpattî ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujanâhitâya patipannâ bahujanâsukhâya bahunô janassa anatthâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanuassânam bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuṇṇam pasavanti te c'mam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

2 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âpattim anâpattî ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû lahukam âpattim garukâpattî ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

4 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû garukam âpattim lahukâpattî ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

5 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dutthullam âpattim aduttullâpattî ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

6 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû aduttullam âpattim dutthullâpattî ti dîpenti . . . pe . . .

7 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû sâvasesam âpattim anavasesâpattî ti dîpenti . . pe . . .

8 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattim āvasesaṃ pattiṃ ti dipenti po.

9 Ye te bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattim appatīkammā pattiṃ ti dipenti po.

10 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattim sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhavo bhikkhū po (ix. 33) antaradhāpentīti.

11 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū anāpattim anāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhavo bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahu janasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva manassānam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te oīmaṃ saddhammam ṭhapenti po.

12. Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū āpattim āpattiṃ ti dipenti po.

13. Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū laṅgikam āpattim lahukā pattiṃ ti dipenti po.

14. Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū garukam āpattim garukā pattiṃ ti dipenti po.

15 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū duṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dipenti po.

16 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū aduṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dipenti po.

17 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū āvasesaṃ āpattim āvasesaṃ pattiṃ ti dipenti po.

18 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattim anavasesaṃ pattiṃ ti dipenti po.

19 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattim sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti po.

20 Ye te bhikkhavo bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattim appatīkammāpattiṃ ti dipenti te bhikkhavo bhikkhū bahujana hitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca te bhikkhavo bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te oīmaṃ saddhammam ṭhapenti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.¹

¹ From Ph., but T has *Vagge tatiye*.

XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânânam Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . .
pe . . devamanussânânam ti

2 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvo dullabho lokas-
mim. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato
sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubbhâvo dullabho
lokasmin ti

3 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati
acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato ara-
ham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppa-
jjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahunô janassa
anutappâ¹ hoti Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa
arahato sammâ sambuddhassa

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . pe
anutappâ hoti ti

5 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati
adutiyo asahâyo appatimo appatisamo appatipuggalo asamo
asamasamo dipadânam aggo Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâ-
gato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . .
pe dipadânam aggo ti

6 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubbhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa
pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, mahato
obhâsassa pâ tubbhâvo hoti, channam anuttariyânam pâ tubbhâvo
hoti, catunnam patisambhidânam sacchikiriyâ hoti, aneka-
dhâtu-pativedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-pativedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

¹ Ph anukampâ, T anutappâyâ.

phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti sotāpatti phala sacchikiriya¹ hoti saka
dāgāmi phala sacchikiriya¹ hoti anāgāmi phala-sacchikiriya¹
hoti, arahatta phala-sacchikiriya¹ hoti. Katamassa ekapugga
lassa? Tathāgatassa araham sammā sambuddhasa.

Imassa kho bhikkhavo ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato
cakkhussa pātubhāvo po arahattaphala sacchiki
riya¹ hoti¹.

7 Nāham bhikkhavo aññam ekapuggalam pi samanu
passāmi yo evam Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkam
pavattitam sammad eva anupparatteti yathayidam bhikkhavo
Sāriputto

Sāriputto bhikkhavo Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacak
kam pavattitam sammad eva anupparatteti².

Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo

XIV³

1 Etad aggam bhikkhavo mama sāvakanam bhikkhūnam	
rattaññānam	yadidam Aññākondañño
mahāpaññānam	yadidam Sāriputto
iddhimantānam	yadidam Mahā Moggallāno
dhutavādānam ⁴	yadidam Mahā Kassapo
dībbacakkhukānam	yadidam Anuruddho
uccākulikānam	yadidam Bhaddiyo Kālīgodhā ⁵
	yaputto
mañjussarānam	yadidam Lakunṭaka ⁶ bhaddiyo
sihanādikanam	yadidam Piṇḍola Bhāradvājo
dhammakathikanam	yadidam Punṇo Mantānīputto
saṅkhittona bhāsitas	
sa vitthārena attham	
vibhajantānam	yadidam Mahā Kassāno ti

¹ Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*

² The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

³ The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

⁴ Ph. dhūtagadharānam.

⁵ Ph. T. Kālīgodha

⁶ Bh. Lakunṭhaka bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunṭa

⁷ Ph. ends with *V' ggo dutiya*. Com. *Puthamo vaggo*.

2 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânâṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ
manomayam kâyaṃ abhinimminantânâṃ
yadidaṃ Culla-panthako.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalâ-
nam

yadidaṃ Cullapanthako.¹

saññâ-vivaddha-kusa-
lânâṃ

yadidaṃ Mahâpanthako

aranaviharinâṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti

dakkhineyyânâṃ

yadidaṃ Subhûti

âraññikânâṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadīravaniyo.

jhâyinâṃ

yadidaṃ Kankhâ-revato

âradha-viriyyânâṃ

yadidaṃ Sono Koliviso.

kalyânavâkkaranânâṃ

yadidaṃ Sono Kutikanno.²

labhinâṃ

yadidaṃ Sivali

saddhâdhimuttânâṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkali³ ti

3 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânâṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ

sikkhâkâmânâṃ

yadidaṃ Râhulo.

saddhâpabbajitânâṃ

yadidaṃ Ratthapâlo

pathamam salâkam

ganhantânâṃ

yadidaṃ Kundadhâno

patibhânavantânâṃ

yadidaṃ Vangiso

samantapâsâdikânâṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vanganta-
putto.

senâsanapaññâpakânâṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatânâṃ piyamanâ-

pânâṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda⁴-vaccho

khippâbhinnânâṃ

yadidaṃ Bâhiyo Dârucīriyo.

cittakathikânâṃ

yadidaṃ Kumâra⁵-kassapo.

patisambhidappattâ-

nam

yadidaṃ Mahâkotthito ti

4 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sâvakânâṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ

bahussutânâṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando.

satimantânâṃ

yadidaṃ Ânando

¹ Ph has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthako paññâ vimutti k° yad° Mahâ-
panthako, T reads Ceto-vivaddha°, Ph vivatta°, Tr -vivaddha°

² Ph Koti-kanno ³ Ph Ba Bb Vakkali ⁴ Ba Bb T Pilindi, Tr Pilindi

⁵ Bb Kulâra°

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando
dhītimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Ānando
upaṭṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anando
maḥāparisaṇaṃ	vaḍidaṃ Uruvola Kassapo
kulappasāḍakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kāludāyī
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bakkulo ¹
pubbenivāsaṃ anusa-	
raṇtānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sobhito
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Upālī
bhikkhūnaṃ orāḍakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandako
indriyēsu gutta-dvārā-	
naṃ	yadidaṃ Nando

bhikkhūnaṃ orāḍakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā kappino
toḷo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāgato
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Rāḍho
lūkhacīvara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mogharājā ² ti

5 Etad aggaṃ bhikkhavo mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ	
rattaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahāpajāpati Gotamī
maḥāpaññānaṃ	vaḍidaṃ Khomā
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uppalavannā
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Paṭācārā ³
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Dhammadinnā
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Nandā
āradhhavīriyānaṃ	yadidaṃ Soṇā
dhībhakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sakulā
khīpābhīññānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā ⁴ Kuṇḍalakesā
pubbenivāsaṃ anusa-	

raṇtānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā kapilānī ⁵
maḥābhīññāpattānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddā Kaocānā
lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kisaṅgotamī
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sigālamātā ⁶ ti.

6 Etad aggaṃ bhikkhavo mama sāvikaṇaṃ upāsakānaṃ	
paṭhamānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantaṃ	

¹ Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yadī Bakkulo.

² T. rājo

³ Bb. has Paṭācārā the others, Paṭācārā: pāta* may be correct—Sarak prāṭā, full, perfect. ⁴ Tr. Bhadda (threefold). ⁵ Bb. Kāpālānī. ⁶ Ph. Sigā-lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.

	yadidam Tapassu ¹ -Bhalliká vá- nijá
dâyakânam ²	yadidam Sudatto gahapati Anâ- thapindiko
dhammakathikânam	yadidam Citto gahapati Macchi- kasandiko ³
catûhi sangaha-vat- thûhi paṇṇasam san- ganhantânam	yadidam Hatthako ⁴ Âlavako
panîtaḍḍayakânam	yadidam Mahânâmo Sakko
manâpadâyakânam	yadidam Uggo gahapati Vesâhiko.
sanghupatthâkânam	yadidam Uggato gahapati ⁵
aveccappasannânam	yadidam Sûro Ambattho.
puggalappasannânam	yadidam Jîvako Komârabhacco ⁶
vissâsâkânam	yadidam Nakulapitâ ⁷ gahapati tī.
7 Etad aggam bh ^o mama sâvîkânam upâsikânam pathamam saranam gacchantînam	yadidam Sujâta Senândhîtâ ⁸
dâyikânam	yadidam Visâkhâ Migâlamâtâ
bahussutânam	yadidam Khujjuttarâ
mettâvihârinam	yadidam Sâmvatî ⁹
jhâyînam	yadidam Uttarâ Nandamâtâ
panîtaḍḍayikânam	yadidam Suppavâsâ Koliyadhîtâ
gilânûpatthâkînam	yadidam Suppiyâ upâsikâ
aveccappasannânam	yadidam Kâtîyânî
vissâsîkânam	yadidam Nakulamâtâ gahapatânî
anussavappasannânam	yadidam Kâlî upâsikâ Kurara-gha- rikâ ¹⁰ tī.

Etad-aggo vaggo

XV

1 Atthânam etam bhikkhave anavakâso yam ditthi-sam-
panno puggalo kaṇṇi¹¹ sankhâram nīcato upagaccheyya
n'etam thânam vijjati Thânañ ca kho etam bhikkhave

¹ Ph Tapussa ² Ph dâyi^o ³ Sudatto ⁴ Ph Pacchikavanasandiko
⁵ Ph Hatthako Âlavako, T Atthako ⁶ Ph Hatthugâmako Uggato gahapati
⁷ Ph -bhajjo ⁸ Ph Kulapitâ ⁹ Ph Semyadhita, Tr Senânî
¹⁰ Tr Sâmvatî ¹¹ Ph kaṇṇi

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kaṇce saṅkhāraṃ niccato upa gaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī

2. Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo kaṇce saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kaṇce saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upa gaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

3 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo kaṇce dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kaṇce dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

4 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo mātaraṃ jivitā voropeyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

5 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo pitaraṃ jivitā voropeyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

6 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropeyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jivitā voropeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

7 Attñānaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo Tathāgatasā diṭṭhiṃ eṭṭena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ diṭṭhiṃ eṭṭena lohitaṃ uppādeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

8 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

9 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṇṇo puggalo aśuṃ saṅghaṃ uddiseyya n etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Tñānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhavo vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aśuṃ saṅghaṃ uddiseyya tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjatitī.

10 Attñānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhavo anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dvo arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbā

acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko araham sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti

11 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbam acarimam uppajjeyyum n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti

12 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi araham assa sammā sambuddho n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso araham assa sammā sambuddho thānam etam vijjatīti.

13 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi rājā assa cakkavattī n' etam thānam vijjati. Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam puriso rājā assa cakkavattī thānam etam vijjatīti

14-16 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam itthi sakkattam kāreyya . pe . mārattam kāreyya . . pe
brahmattam kāreyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam puriso sakkattam kāreyya .
pe mārattam kāreyya . . pe . brahmattam kāreyya thānam etam vijjatīti

17 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyaduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpa vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam kāyaduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

18 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam vacīduccaritassa pe . .

19 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam manoduccaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave vijjati yam manoduccaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

20 Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yam kāyasucaritassa anittho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etam thānam vijjati Thānañ ca kho etam bhikkhave yam kāyasucaritassa ittho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānam etam vijjatīti.

21 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucari
tassa pe

22 yaṃ manosucaritassa anittḥo akanto amanāpo
vipāko nibbatteyya n etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho
etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa ittho kanto
manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti

23 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaducca
ritasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya n etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāya
duccaritasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya
thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti

24 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccari
tasamangī pe

25 yaṃ manoduccaritasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppa
jjeyya n etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhi
kkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamangī tannidānā tappa
ccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vini
pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti

26 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuca
ritasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya
n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave
vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā kā
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppa
jjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucari
tasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param ma
raṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n etaṃ thānaṃ
vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va
tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ
lokāṃ uppajjeyya thānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28 Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosu
caritasamangī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param
maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n etaṃ
thānaṃ vijjati. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yam ma tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maianā
sugatim saggam lokam uppajjeyya thānam etam vijjatīti

Atthānavaggo ¹

XVI

1 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati Katamo ekadhammo? Bud-
dhānussati

Ayam bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . pe . . sam-
vattati

2-10 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekanta-
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati Katamo ekadhammo? Dham-
mānussati pe Sanghānussati . . . pe . . Silā-
nussati . pe . Cāgānussati . . pe . . Devatā-
nussati . pe Ānāpānasati pe . Marana-
sati . . pe Kāyagatāsati ² . pe . . Upasamānussati

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato
ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya
sambhodāya nibbānāya samvattatīti

XVII

1 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti
uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sam-
vattanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādītthi

Micchādītthikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā
dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhīyyo
bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti

2 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi saman-
passāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti
uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya sam-
vattanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādītthi.

¹ Supplied from the Com , which says, *Atthānapāli-vannanā nūttatā*

² T , Ba , Bb ānāpānasati, maranasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā o'eva kusalā
 ° dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhūyo
 bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇṇaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n uppajjanti
 uppannā vā kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti yathayidam bhī
 kkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā o'eva kusalā
 dhammā n uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā pariḥā
 yantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇṇaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n uppajjanti
 uppannā vā akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti yathayidam bhī
 kkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā o'eva akusalā
 dhammā n uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā pariḥā
 yantīti.

5 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇṇaṃ ekadhammam pi sampanu
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā
 vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoṇiso
 manasikāro.

Ayoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o'eva micchā
 diṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

6 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇṇaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
 passāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā
 vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoṇiso
 manasikāro.

Yoṇiso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā o'eva sammā
 diṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

7 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇṇaṃ ekadhammam pi samanu
 passāmi yon ovuṃ sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apā
 yam duggatūṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam
 bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa
 bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyup duggatūṃ vinipātāṃ nīrayaṃ
 uppajjantīti.¹

8 Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aṇṇaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā

¹ Ph. has after this sutta *Vegge Ekadesamo.*

mī yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammāditthi

Sammāditthiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇa sugatim saggaṃ loka uppajjantīti¹

9 Micchādītthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāya-kammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ ca vacīkammam . pe . . . yaṃ ca mano-kammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . * . yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca sankhārā sabbe te dhammā anutthāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kīssa hetu? Dītthi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bījam vā kosātakī-bījam vā tittakā-lābu-bījam vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittam yaṃ c'eva pathavi-rasam upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam tittakattāya katukattāva asātattāya² samvattati. Tam kīssa hetu? Bījam³ bhikkhave pāpakam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave micchādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva pe Dītthi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10 Sammādītthikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva kāyakammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yaṃ c'eva vacīkammam . pe . . . yaṃ ca manokammam yathādītthīsamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca sankhārā sabbe te dhammā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kīssa hetu? Dītthi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubījam vā sālībījam vā muddikābījam vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittam yaṃ c'eva pathavi-rasam upādiyati yaṃ ca āporasam upādiyati sabban tam madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya⁴ samvattati. Tam kīssa hetu? Bījam bhikkhave bhaddikam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sammādītthikassa purisapuggalassa yaṃ c'eva . pe . Dītthi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti⁵

Bīja-vaggo

¹ Com. has *Paṭhamo Vaggo*

² T āsātakattāya, but as° = amadhurattāya (Com)

³ Ph bījañhi

⁴ Ph see Th 2, 59, Suttavibh p 271, and Mahāvastu, p 528

⁵ Ph and Com *Vaggo Dutayo Bb Vaggo*

* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath° and sam° are to be supplied to each noun

XVIII.

1 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loko uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya¹ bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchādittthiko hoti viparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loko uppajjamāno po devamanussānantī.

2 Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loko uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammādittthiko hoti aviparītadassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loko uppajjamāno po devamanussānantī.

3 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evam mahāsāvajjam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādittthi.

Micchādittthiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāntī.

4 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evam bahujanāhitāya patipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī mukho² khipam³ uddoyya⁴ bahunnam macchānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁵ vyasanāya evam eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa⁶ khipam maññe loko uppanno bahunnam sattānam ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya⁷ vyasanāyā tī.

¹ Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

² T Bb mukham

Ph. khippam but khipam = kusanam Tr visum

³ Ba. Tr oḍḍeya Ph. uccōyya.

⁴ Tr anattāya.

⁵ Ph cealīs manussa.

5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya patipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

6 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya patipajjati¹ sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

7 Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jânitabbâ no patiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

8 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye patiggâhakena mattâ jânitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9 Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkham viharati Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

10 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so dukkham viharati Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

11 Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusito so sukham viharati Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

12 Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti

13 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gûtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vannemi² antamaso accharâsanghâtamattam pi ti

14 Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti pe .

15 appamattako pi khelo duggandho hoti pe

16 appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . pe .

¹ Ph patippajjati

² Ph vannemi .

17 appamattakam pi lohitaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti evaṃ
eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavaṃ na vaṇ
ṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta mattam pīti

XIX.

1 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmiṃ Jāṃ
budiṇe āramāṇaṇeṇṇakam vanarāmaṇeṇṇakam bhūmirā
maṇeṇṇakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeṇṇakam, aha kho etad eva
bahutarāṃ yaḍidaṃ ukkūla vikkūlaṃ¹ nadi viduggaṃ khāṇu
kaṇṭakādhānam² pabbata vīsamāṃ

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ve thalajā, aha
kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccājayanti, aha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññātra ma
nussesu paccājayanti

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu
janapadesu paccājayanti, aha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakk
hesu

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto
ajalā añejaṃgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitasā attham
aññātum, aha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā
ejaṃgā³ na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitasā attham aññā
tum

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena
paññācakkhunā sammāgatā, aha kho ete va sattā bahu
tarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlha

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, aha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na
labhanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya

evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti
Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, aha kho

¹ Ph. ukkalam vikkalam (See p. 37) ² Ph. kaṇḍakadhānam. ³ Ph. magga.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditam
dhammavinayam savanâya

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dham-
mam dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ
dhammam na dhârenti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânam¹
dhammânam attham upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ
bahutarâ ye dhatânam dhammânam attham na upapari-
kkhanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attham aññaya
dhammam aññâya dhammânudhammam patipajjanti, atha
kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na attham aññâya na dhammam
aññâya dhammânudhammam na patipajjanti .

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvejanîyesu
thânesu samviñjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sam-
vejanîyesu thânesu na samviñjanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye samvigga-
yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sam-
vigga yoniso na padahanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggâ-
rammanam karitvâ labhanti samâdham labhanti citass'
ekaggatam, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggâ-
rammanam karitvâ na labhanti samâdham na labhanti cittass'
ekaggatam

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-
rasaggânam lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye
annagga-rasaggânam na lâbhino uñchena² kapâlâbhatena³
yâpentî

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa
dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ
bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na
lâbhino Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam atthara-
sassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâtî
Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

¹ T dhatânam

² Ph ucchena°.

³ Ph kapâlabbhatena

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jam
budipe āramarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirā
maṇeyyakam pokkharapīrāmaṇeyyakam atha kho etaḍ eva
bahutarāṃ yaḍidaṃ ukkūlavikūlam naḍi viduggaṃ khāṇu
kaṇṭakādhānaṃ pabbatavāsamāṃ

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā
manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccāja
yanti pettivisaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā
devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
manussā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccāja
yanti pettivisaye¹ paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā
devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye devā
cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti petti
visaye¹ paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā
manussesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
devā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti
pettivisaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā
manussesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye
nirayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccāja
yanti pettivisaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā
devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye nirayā
cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti petti
visaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyo
niyā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā
bahutarā ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti ti
racchānāyoniya paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyo
niyā cutā devesu paccājayanti atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā

¹ Ph pettivisaya.

ye tīracchāṇayoniyā cutā nīraye paccājayanti tīracchāṇayoniyā paccājayanti pettivīsaye paccājayanti .

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivīsayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivīsayā cutā nīraye paccājayanti tīracchāṇayoniyā paccājayanti pettivīsaye paccājayanti

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivīsayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivīsayā cutā nīraye paccājayanti tīracchāṇayoniyā paccājayanti pettivīsaye paccājayanti ¹

XX

1. Addham idam bhikkhave lābhānam yadidam āraṇṇakattam pīṇḍapātīkattam pamsukūlikattam tecīvarakattam dhammakathīkattam vīṇayadharakattam bahusaccam thāva-reyyam ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā ² mahāparivāratā ³ kolaputtī ⁴ vanna-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaranatā appicchatā appābādhātā ti ⁵

2 Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pa-thamajhānam bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno vīharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapātīkaro amogham ratthapīṇḍam bhuñjati Ko pana vādo ye naṃ ⁶ bahu-līkarontīti ? ⁷

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu duttiyam jhānam bhāveti pe

tatiyam jhānam bhāveti . . pe .

catuttham jhānam bhāveti . . pe .

mettam ceto-vimuttim bhāveti . . pe .

karunam ⁸ cetovimuttim bhāveti . . pe . .

¹ Com Jāṇudāpapeyyālo nīttito Catuttho vaggo

² Omitted by Ph but T reads -sampadāya

³ Ph mahāparivāratā

⁴ Com Ph -puttā, Tr -putti, T -putta

⁵ T appitā Ph omits appicchatā and reads appābādhā

⁶ T yena, Ph ye pana, Tr ye nam

⁷ Com Solasa pasāda-karadhammā nīttitā

⁸ T karunā

muditaṃ oetovimuttaṃ bhikkhave pe¹

upekkhaṃ oetovimuttaṃ bhikkhave pe [xx. 2]

10 kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satumā
vineyya loke abhiyjhādomanassam pe

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharatī pe

citte cittānupassī viharatī pe

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī pe abhiyjhā
domanassam pe

14. Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati pe

Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahā
nāya chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ
paggaṇhāti padahati pe

Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chan
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti
padahati pe

Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tñitayā asammosāya
bhuiyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada
hati pe

18 Ohanda-samādhī padhāna-sāṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id
dhīpādaṃ bhāveti pe viriya samādhī padhāna
sāṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti pe
cittasamādhī padhāna sāṅkhāra samannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ
bhāveti pe vimarśasamādhī padhāna sāṅkhāra
samannāgataṃ iddhīpādaṃ bhāveti pe

22 Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti pe viriyindriyaṃ bhā
veti pe satindriyaṃ bhāveti pe samādhin
driyaṃ bhāveti pe paññindriyaṃ bhāveti pe
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti pe viriyabalaṃ bhāveti
pe satibalaṃ bhāveti pe samādhībalaṃ
bhāveti pe paññābalaṃ bhāveti , pe

32 Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe dhamma vi
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe viriyasambojjhaṅ

gam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhangam bhāveti
 . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhangam bhāveti . . pe . .
 samādhisambojjhangam bhāveti . . pe . . . upekkhā-
 sambhojjhangam bhāveti . . pe . .

39 Sammā-dīṭṭhim bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-saukapa-
 pam bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-vācam bhāveti . . pe . .
 sammā-kammantam bhāveti . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvam
 bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-vāyāmam bhāveti . . pe
 sammā-satim bhāveti . . pe . . sammā-sammādhim bhā-
 veti . . pe

47 Ajjhattam rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam-
 saññī hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamānāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam-
 saññī hoti . . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam-
 saññī hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamānāni
 suvannadubbannāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evam-
 saññī hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīla-
 vannāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evamsaññī hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-
 vannāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhiḥbhuyya jānā-
 mi passāmi ti evamsaññī hoti . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni
 lohita-kavannāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni tāni
 abhiḥbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññī hoti¹ . . pe . .

Ajjhattam arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni
 odātavannāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni tāni abhi-
 bhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññī hoti

55 Rūpī rūpāni passati . . pe . .

¹ See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp 28-30

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasanūñi bahiddhā rūpāni passati pe

Subhan t eva adbhutto hoti pe

Sabbaso rūpasanūñānaṃ samatikkammā paṭiggaṃ sanūñānaṃ at
thagamaṃ nānattasanūñānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā
sānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkammā anantaṃ viñ-
ñānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n atthi kiñci
ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasanūñānā
saññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati pe

Sabbaso nevasanūñānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma sanūñā
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati pe

63 Paṭhavi kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

āpo-kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

tejo-kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

vāyo-kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

nīla kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

pīto-kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

lohita kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti ¹ pe

odāta kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

ākāśa kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

viññāna kaṇṇaṃ bhāveti pe

73 asubha saññāṃ bhāveti pe

marasasaññāṃ ² bhāveti pe

ābhāre paṭikkūla-saññāṃ bhāveti pe

sabbaloke anabhurata saññāṃ bhāveti pe

anicca saññāṃ bhāveti pe

anicce dukkha-saññāṃ bhāveti pe

dukkhe anatta saññāṃ bhāveti pe

pahāna-saññāṃ bhāveti pe

virāga-saññāṃ bhāveti pe

nirodha saññāṃ bhāveti ³ pe

aniccasaññāṃ bhāveti pe

anattasaññāṃ bhāveti pe

¹ Not in T

² Not in T or Ph.

	maranasaññam	bhâveti	. . . pe . .
	âbhâre patikkûlasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe . . .
	sabbaloke anabhūratasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe . . .
	atthikasaññam	bhâveti	. . . pe .
	pulavakasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe . .
	vinīlakasaññam	bhâveti :	. pe . .
	vicchiddakasaññam	bhâveti	. pe . .
	uddhumâtakasaññam	bhâveti	. . pe .
93	Buddhânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe
	dhammânussatim	bhâveti	. . . pe . .
	sanghânussatim	bhâveti	. pe . .
	sīlânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe . . .
	cāgânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe .
	devatânussatim	bhâveti	. pe . .
	ânâpânasatim	bhâveti	. . pe . .
	maranasatim	bhâveti	. . pe . .
	kāyagatāsatiṃ	bhâveti	. pe . . .
	upasamânussatim	bhâveti	. . pe . .
103	Pathamajjhâna-sahagatam saddhindriyam	bhâveti	pe
	„	viriyindriyam	bhâveti . pe
	„	satindriyam	bhâveti pe .
	„	samâdhindriyam	bhâveti . pe
	„	paññindriyam	bhâveti . pe .
	„	saddhâbalam	bhâveti . pe
	„	viriyabalam	bhâveti . pe
	„	satibalam	bhâveti . . pe
	„	samâdhibalam	bhâveti . pe
	„	paññâbalam	bhâveti . pe . .
113.	dutiyajjhâna-sahagatam	. . pe .	
123.	tatiyajjhâna-sahagatam	pe . .	
133	catuttvajjhâna-sahagatam	. pe .	
143	mettâ-sahagatam	pe .	
153	karunâ-sahagatam	. pe . .	
163	muditâ-sahagatam	pe .	
173	upekkhâ-sahagatam	. . pe .	
183	saddhindriyam	bhâveti . pe . .	
	viriyindriyam	bhâveti . . pe . .	

satindriyam	bhāveti	pe
samādhindriyam	bhāveti	pe
paññindriyam	bhāveti	pe
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti	pe
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti	pe
satibalaṃ	bhāveti	pe
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti	pe

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ariṭṭajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapīḍam bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulikarontīti ?

XXI.¹

1 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo² cetasā phuṭo³ antogadhā tassa kannadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvita bahu likatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato mahato

samvegāya	samvattati
mahato atthāya	,
mahato yogakkhemāya	,
satisampajaññāya	
ñāpadassanapaṭilābhāya	
ditṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	,
vijjāvimuttaphalasacchikiriya	

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā sati. Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito pe vijjāvimuttaphala sacchikiriya samvattatīti.

9 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikato kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka vicāra pi vūpasamanta kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā paripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamaṃup ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā satiā.

¹ There is no division here in the MSS

² Ba. -samudda.

³ T paṭṭho Com. phuṭo; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . pe . . .
dhammā bhāvanâpâripûrim gacchantīti

13 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā
c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā
dhammā pahīyanti Katasmim ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-
satiyâ

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
dhammā pahīyantīti

15 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate anuppannā
c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā
bhīyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti Katasmim eka-
dhamme? Kâyagatâ-satiyâ

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . pe . . .
samvattantīti.

17 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate avijjā pahī-
yati vījā uppajjati asmimāno pahīyati anusayā samugghā-
tam gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti Katasmim ekadhamme?
Kâyagatâ-satiyâ

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .
saññojanā pahīyantīti

22 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato paññâpa-
bhedaaya samvattati anupâdâ¹-parinibbânāya samvattati
Katamo ekadhammo? Kâyagatâ-sati

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . .
samvattatīti

24 Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulikate aneka-
dhātu-pativedho hoti nânâdhātu-pativedho hoti anekadhātu-
patisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kâyagatâ-
satiyâ

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . pe . . .
hoti

27 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikate sotâpatti-
phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadâgâmi-phala-sacchi-
kiriyāya samvattati anâgâmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

¹ T reads anupâdâ here, but follows with anupâdânâ, Th, Tr anupâdâya.

tati arahatta phala-sacchikariyāya sampvattati. Katamo eka dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito pe
sampvattatīti

31 Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahullikato

(1) paññā paṭilābhāya sampvattati

(2) paññā vuddhaya ,

(3) paññā-vepullāya

(4) mahāpaññatāya ,

(5) puthu paññatāya ,

(6) vipula paññatāya

(7) gambhīra paññatāya ,

(8) asāmanā paññatāya¹

(9) bhūri paññatāya

(10) paññā bahullāya

(11) sīgha paññatāya ,

(12) lahu paññatāya ,

(13) hāsu paññatāya ,

(14) javana paññatāya² ,

(15) tikka paññatāya ,

(16) nibbedhika paññatāya sampvattati. Katamo eka dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave eka dhammo bhāvito bahulikato paññāpaṭilābhāya pe
nibbedhika paññatāya sampvattatīti.

47 Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye³ kāyagatā satup na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatāsatup paribhuñjantīti

49 Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatāsatīti aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatāsatīti paribhuttā ti.

51 Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatā satīti parihīnā⁴. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatāsatīti aparihīnā ti.

53 Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddhaṃ⁵ yesam kāyagatā

¹ Ph. asampatta

⁴ T. aparihīnaṃ.

² Tr. Ph. javana T. java

⁵ Tr. viruddhaṃ.

³ T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.¹ Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā tī

55 Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsati pamādimsu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimsu ye kāyagatāsati na pamādimśūti

57 Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttham yesam kāyagatāsati pammutthā Amatan tesam apammuttham yesam kāyagatāsati apamutthā tī.

59 Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā tī

61 Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā tī

63 Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulikatā Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulikatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulikatā tī

65 Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā tī

67 Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . pe . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . pe . .

69 Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā tī.

70 Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā tī.

Ekanipātassa suttasahassam samattam²

¹ Tr viruddhā

² Ph has the following —“Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti” Nittūto ekaniṭṭhā

DUKA NIPATA

I

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Dve māni bhikkhave vaggi. Kattamāni dve? Diṭṭha dhammikaṇi ca vaggi samparāyikaṇi ca vaggi. Katamāni ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikaṇi vaggi? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucārim rajāno gahetvā vividhā lam makaraṇā¹ kārente²

kaśāhi	pi tālente
vottehi	pi tālente
addhadanḍakehi	pi tālente
hattham	pi chindante
pādam	pi chindante
hatthapādam	pi chindante
kappam	pi chindante
nāsam	pi chindante
kappanāsam	pi chindante
balaṅgathālikam	pi karonte
sankhamupdikam	pi karonte
rābumukham	pi karonte
jotimālikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam ³	pi karonte

¹ Ph. vividhāni kammakaraṇāni T. karaṇā kere but flowercards karaṇā (see p 49) Tr. karaṇā. Ph. karonte. ² Ph. vattakam.

cîrakavâsîkam	pi karonto
eneyyakam	pi karonte
balisamamsîkam ¹	pi karonto
kahâpanakam ²	pi karonte
khârâpatacchîkam ³	pi karonte
palighaparivattîkam	pi karonte
palâlapîthakam ⁴	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante ⁵
sunakhehi	pi khâdâpente
jîvantam	pi sûle uttâsente
asinâ	pi sîsam chindante. /

Tassa evam hoti —yathârûpânam kho pâpakânam kammânam hetu coram âgucârim⁶ rajâno gahetvâ vividhâ kammakaranâ kârenti kasâhi pi tâlenti . pe . . asinâ pi sîsam chindanti

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarûpam pâpamkammam⁷ kareyyam mam pi rajâno gahetvâ evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaranâ kareyyum kasâhi pi tâleyyum . . . pe . . asinâ pi sîsam chindeyyun ti⁸

So dîtthadhammikassa vajjassa bhîto na paresam pâbhatam palumpanto carati Idam vuccati bhikkhave dîtthadhammikam vajjam⁹

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparâyîkam vajjam⁹

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati —kâyaduccarîtassa kho¹⁰ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam vacîduccarîtassa kho¹¹ pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam manoduccarîtassa kho pâpako vipâko abhisamparâyam ahañ ce va¹² kho pana kâyena ducaritam careyyam vâcâya ducaritam careyyam manasâ ducaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yenâham¹³ kâjassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti

¹ Ph bâhsa°

³ Ph kharâpaticcakam, Bb khârâpatam

⁵ Ph. osiñcente

⁷ Ph pâpakammam

⁹ See Milindapañha, pp 197, 290, 358

¹¹ Ph omits kho ¹² Ph ahaññeva

² Ph kahâpakam

⁴ Ph -pitakam

⁶ Ph ângucârim

⁸ Ph. vilupento

¹⁰ T, Ph kho pana, Tr kho

¹³ T Ba yâham

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhito kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti vaciduccaritam pahāya vacisucaritam bhāveti manoduccaritam pahāya manosuccaritam bhāveti sudham attānam pariharati Idam vuocati bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjam Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam ditṭhadhammikaassa vajjassa bhāyissāma¹ samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhirūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti Evam hi vo² bhikkhave sikkhitabbam Vajjabhirūno bhikkhave vajja bhayadassāvino etam³ pāṭikaṅkham yaṃ parimuḍeissati sabba vajjehi ti.

2 Dve māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabhisaṃbhavāni lokasmim

Katamāni dve ?

Yaṃ ca gihīnam agāraṃ ajjhāvasatam cīvare pūṇapāta senāsana gilāna paccaya bhesajja parikkhārānuppādānattham padhānam yaṃ ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitānam sabbūpadhī paṭinisaggaṭṭhāya padhānam Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabhisaṃbhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggam bhikkhave imeṣam dvīnam padhānānam yaḍidam sabbūpadhī paṭinisaggaṭṭham padhānam Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —sabbūpadhī paṭinisaggaṭṭham padhānam padhissāma ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

3 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā tapaniṃyā.⁴

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam vaciduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacisucaritam manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam.

So kāyaduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me kāyasucaritam ti tappati vaciduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me vacisucaritam ti tappati manoduccaritam me katan ti tappati akatam me manosucaritam ti tappati. Imo kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniṃyā ti.

4 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā atapaniṃyā.

¹ Ph. bhāyissāmi.

² T kho.

³ T Da. etam. Ph. ekam.

⁴ Ba. tapaniṃyā Bb. tapaniṃyā.

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kâyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kâyaduccaritam : . pe . manoduccaritam . pe .

So kâyasucaritam me katan ti na tappati akatam me kâyaduccaritan ti na tappati . pe . manos . . pe .
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ atapanîyâ ti.

5 Dvinnâham bhikkhave dhammânam upaṇṇâsīm yâ ca asantutthitâ kusalesu dhammesu yâ ca appativânitâ padhanasmim Appativânam¹ sudâham bhikkhave padahâmi—kâmam taco nahâru ca atthi² ca avasissatu⁴ sarîre upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na³ tam apâpunitvâ viriyassa santhânam bhavissatî ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave appamâdâdhigatâ bodhi appamâdâdhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appativânam padaheyyâtha—kâmam taco ca nahâru ca atthi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apâpunitvâ viriyassa santhânam bhavissatî ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthâya kulaputîâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosânam dîtth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissatha

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam appativânam padahissâma—kâmam taco ca nahâru ca atthi ca avasissatu sarîre upasussatu mamsalohitam yan tam purisa-thâmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattabbam na tam apâpunitvâ viriyassa santhânam bhavissatî ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

6 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ

Katame dve ?

Yâ ca saññojanīyesu dhammesu assâdânupassitâ⁵ yâ ca saññojanīyesu dhammesu nibbidânupassitâ Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assâdânupassî viharanto râgam nappa-

¹ T, Ba, Bb appativâni

⁴ Jât I 71 has avassatu

² T, Tr atthi

³ T omits na throughout

⁵ Ph assad°

jahatī dosam nappajahatī moham nappajahatī. Rāgam appa
hāya dosam appahāva moham appahāya na parimuccatī jātiyā
jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi
upāyāsehi napparimuccatī dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidānupassī vīha
ranto rāgam pajahatī dosam pajahatī moham pajahatī.
Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya parimuccatī
jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi doma
nassehi upāyāsehi parimuccatī dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

7 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā kaṇhā.

Katame dve ?

Ahiraṇā ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve
dhammā kaṇhā ti.

8 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā sukkā.

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā
sukkā ti.

9 Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti

Katame dve ?

Hiri¹ ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkā
dhammā lokam na pāleyyup nayidha paññāyetha mātā ti vā
mātuccā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya bhariyā² ti vā garūnam
dārā³ ti vā, sambhedam loko āgamissati⁴ yathā ajelakā⁵ han
kukkuṭa sūkarā soṇa sigālā.⁶ Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime
dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti tasmā paññāyati⁶ mātā
ti vā mātuccā ti vā mātulāni ti vā ācariya bhariyā ti vā
garūnam dārā ti vā ti.

10 Dve mā bhikkhave vassūpanāyikā.

Katamā dve ?

Purimikā ca pacchimikā ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve
vassūpanāyikā ti.

Kammakaraṇa vaggo paṭhamo.⁷

¹ T., Tr hiri.

² Ph ācariyā bhariyāni ti vā.

³ Ph. dārā.

⁴ Ba. āgamissam T Tr Bb. āgamissa.

Ph kukkurā soṇa-sigālā.

⁵ T Bb. paññāyanti

⁷ Com. Vassūpanāyika vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhânâ dve tapanîyâ upaññâsena pañcamam.
 Saññojanañ ca kanhañ ca sukkañ bhariyâ vassûpanâyikena
 vaggo ¹

II

1 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Patīsankhânabalañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca

Katamañ ca bhikkhave patīsankhânabalañ

Idha bhikkhave ekacco itī patisañcikkhatī —kâyaduccarī-
 tassa kho pâpako vipâko dīttth 'eva dhamme abhisamparāyañ
 ca vacīduccarītassa pe . . mano-duccarītassa pâpako
 vipâko dīttth 'eva ² dhamme abhisamparāyañ cā tī

So itī patīsankhâya kâyaduccaritam pahâya kâyasucaritam
 bhâvetī . pe manoduccaritam pahâya manosucaritam
 bhâvetī suddham attānam pariharatī Idam vuccatī bhī-
 kkhhave patīsankhânabalam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam bhâvanâ-balam sekhânam etam ³
 balam sekhamhī So bhikkhave tam ⁴ balam âgammā rāgam
 pajahatī dosam pajahatī moham pajahatī, rāgam pahâya
 dosam pahâya moham pahâya ⁵ yam akusalam tam na karotī
 yam pâpam tam na sevati

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam. Imâni kho bhī-
 kkhhave dve balâni tī

2 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave balâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Patīsankhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca

Katamañ ca bhikkhave patīsankhânabalam ?

Idha pe [§ 1] Idam vuccatī bhikkhave pati-
 sankhânabalam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhâvanâ-balam ? Idha bhikkhave

¹ Ph , Tr , but T has only *vaggo pathamo*

² Ph Bb dīttthe c'eva

³ T sekham eta tam Tr , Ba sekham etam balam sekham , Bb sekham ettam b
s. attāna to sekhasa' etam b sekho

⁴ Not in Ph , T , Tr , Ba

⁵ Ba pahây'idam ak , Bb pahâya ak

bhikkhu satissambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivakanissitaṃ virāgaṃ
santaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāṇaṃ.

dhammavicaya sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

piṭi sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

samādhī-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

upekhā sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pe

Idaṃ vuocati bhikkhave bhāvanā balam Imāni kho
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve?

Paṭisaṅkhāna balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna balam?

Idha pe [See § 1].

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivace ova kāmehi vivoca akusa
lehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pitiseukham
paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati vitakka vicāraṇam
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam oetaso ekodibhāvam avi
takkam avicāram samādhijam pitiseukham dutiyajjhānam
upasampajja viharati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha vihārī ti tatiyajjhā
nam upasampajja viharati sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca
pahānā pubb eva so manassa-domanassaṇam atthagamā¹ adu
kkhamasukham upekhā satī pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuocati bhikkhave bhāvanā
balam. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4 Dve mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve?

Saṅkhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5 Yaṃvāpi bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno² ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhu kam attanā va³ attānam paccā
vekkhanti⁴ taṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankham

¹ Ph. sithāgama.

² Ph. āpettāpanno

³ Bb. ca.

⁴ T Bb kkbanti.

dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissantî ti.

Yasmû ca kho bhikkhave adhikarane âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti¹ tasm'etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâtikankham na dîghattâya kharattâya valattâya samvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave âpanno ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu itî paṭisañcikkhati — Aham kho akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena tam³ mam so bhikkhu addasa⁴ akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena. No ce aham akusalam âpajjeyyam kañcid² eva desam kâyena na mam so bhikkhu passeyya akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena Yasmâ ca kho aham akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena tasmâ mam so bhikkhu addasa akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena Disvâ ca pana mam so bhikkhu akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena anattamano ahoṣi anattamano⁵ samâno anattamanavacanam⁶ mam so bhikkhu avaca Anattamanavacanâhan⁷ tena bhikkhunâ vutto samâno anattamano ahoṣim anattamano samâno paresam ârocesim — itî mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ sunkadâyikam va bhandasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave âpanno bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu itî paṭisañcikkhati — Ayam kho bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid² eva desam kâyena. Tâham⁸ imam bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva desam kâyena No ce ayam bhikkhu akusalam âpajjeyyam kañcid² eva desam kâyena nâham imam bhikkhum passeyyam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid² eva

¹ Tr, T -anti

² Ph kañcideva

³ Ph kam

⁴ Ph addasa na

⁵ Ph attamâno

⁶ Ph -vâcam, Tr -vâcam tam mam

⁷ T has anattavacanâha, Ph. anattamânavacam nâham, Tr, Ba -vacanâhan.

⁸ Ph, T nâham

desam kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalam āpan
no kañcid¹ eva desam kāyena tasmā ahaṃ bhikkhum addasam
akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid¹ eva desam kāyena.² Dievā
ca panāham imaṃ bhikkhum akusalam āpajjamānam kañcid
eva desam kāyena anattamano ahoṃ anattamano samāno
anattamanavacanāham³ imaṃ bhikkhum avacam. Anatta
manavacanāyaṃ bhikkhu⁴ mayā vutto samāno anattamano
ahoṃ anattamano samāno paressam āroccā — itī mam eva
tattha accayo accagamā sunkadāyikam⁵ va bhandasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhuṃ attanā va
attānam paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇo āpanno ca bhikkhu codako
ca bhikkhu na sādhuṃ attanā va attānam paccavekkhati
tasm etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇo pātikanṅkam dīghattāya
kharattāya vālattāya sampvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsum
viharissanti⁶

Yasmīṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇo āpanno ca bhikkhu
codako ca bhikkhu sādhuṃ attanā va attānam paccavek-
khanti tasm etam bhikkhave adhikaraṇo pātikanṅkam na
dīghattāya kharattāya vālattāya sampvattissati bhikkhū ca
phāsum viharissanti ti.

6 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten upa
sankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sam
modaniyaṃ katham ārañhiyaṃ vituṣāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca — Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m idh
ekacco sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ
vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti ti? Adhammacariyā vīsama
cariyā hetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh ekacco sattā kāyassa
bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ
uppajjanti ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena m idh' ekacco
sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam
uppajjanti ti? Dhammacariyā samacariyā hetu kho brāh

¹ Ph. kiñcidēva.² T repeats tasmā kāyena.³ Ph. attamano vācam nāham. Ba. vacanāyaṃ⁴ Ph. evoṃ avacam

bhikkhu.

⁵ I'h, -dāyikam.⁶ T antī.

mana evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjevya paticehannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa¹ vâ maggam âcikkhevya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintî² ti evam eva kho bhotâ Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca Upāsakam mañ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti

7 Atha kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . pe . Ekamantam nisīnno kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam uppajjantî ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam uppajjantî ti?

Ko pana bho³ Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantî ti

Na kho aham imassa bho Gotamassa sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham⁴ ājānāmi Sādhū me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam desetu yathā aham imassa bho Gotamassa sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti

Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasīkarohi bhāssissāmi ti

¹ Ph mûlassa

⁴ avibhattassa

² Ph dakkhanti
attham omitted by Tr

³ T ko pana bho

Evam bho ti kho Jānuṣsoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccasso.
Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyasucaritam vaciduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vacisucaritam manoduccaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manosucaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajanti ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti kāyaduccaritam vacisucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti vaciduccaritam manosucaritam katam hoti akatam hoti manoduccaritam. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama po Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

8 Athā kho āyasmā ānando yena Bhagavā ten upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca — Ekamassaṃharaṃ ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhanto¹ Bhagavatā ekamassaṃharaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīyo kayiramāno² ko ādinavo pāṭikaṅkho ti?

Yam idaṃ ānanda mayā ekamassaṃharaṃ po kayiramāno ayam ādinavo pāṭikaṅkho — attā pi attānaṃ upavadataṃ anu voca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho³ kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upajjati. Yam idaṃ ānanda mayā ekamassaṃharaṃ⁴ akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam tasmim akaraṇīyo kayiramāno⁵ ayam ādinavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamassaṃharaṃ ānanda

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. sammūlo.

³ Ph. kariyamāno.

⁴ Ph. Bb. ekam na Da. ekamassaṃharaṃ.

karanîyam vadâmi kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam ti.

Yam idam bhante Bhagavatâ ekamsena karanîyam akkhâtam kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam tasmim karanîye kayiramâne ko ânisamso pâtikankho ti ?

Yam idam Ânanda mayâ ekamsena karanîyam akkhâtam kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam tasmim karanîye kayiramâne ayam ânisamso pâtikankho —attâ pi attânam na upavadati anuvicca viññû pasamsanti kalyâno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammûlbo kâlam karoti kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Yam idam Ânanda mayâ ekamsena karanîyam akkhâtam kâyasucaritam vacîsucaritam manosucaritam tasmim karanîye kayiramâne ayam ânisamso pâtikankho ti.

9 Akusalam bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkâ bhikkhave akusalam pajahitum No ce tam bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa akusalam pajahitum nâham evam vadeyyam akusalam pajahathâ ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ akusalam pajahitum tasmâham evam vadâmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathâ” ti

Akusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave pahînam ahitâyâ dukkâya samvatteyya nâham evam vadeyyam “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathâ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave akusalam pahînam hitâyâ sukhâya samvattati tasmâham evam vadâmi “akusalam bhikkhave pajahathâ” ti.

Kusalam bhikkhave bhâvetha Sakkâ bhikkhave kusalam bhâvetum No ce tam bhikkhave sakkâ abhavissa kusalam bhâvetum nâham evam vaddeyyam “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti. Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave sakkâ kusalam bhâvetum tasmâham evam vadâmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti

Kusalañ ca h'idam bhikkhave bhâvitam ahitâyâ dukkâya samvattati nâham vadâmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave kusalam bhâvitam hitâyâ sukhâya samvattati tasmâham evam vadâmi “kusalam bhikkhave bhâvethâ” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammâ saddhâmmassa sammo-sâya antaradhânâya samvattanti Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.¹

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosaṃya antaradhāṇāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā² asammosaṃya anantaradhāṇāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosaṃya anantaradhāṇāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo³

III

1 Dve me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato na passati yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathāddhammaṃ na paṭigraheṭhi.⁴ Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayaṃ accayato passati yo ca accayaṃ desentassa yathāddhammaṃ paṭigraheṭhi. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2 Dve me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro⁵ saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

3 Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

¹ Ph. dunnikkhito.

² Ph. dhtiyā.

³ From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiya*.

⁴ Ph. paṭigraheṭhi.

⁵ = paṭipattidoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5. 2.

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti

4 Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatena abhâsitam alapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti yo ca bhâsitam lapitam Tathâgatena bhikkhave lapitam Tathâgatenâ ti dîpeti Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti.¹

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyatham suddantam nîtattho suddanto ti dîpeti yo ca nîtattham suddantam neyyattho suddanto ti dîpeti Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam abbhâcikkhanti

6 Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti

Katame dve?

Yo ca neyyattham suddantam neyyattho suddanto ti dîpeto yo ca nîtattham suddantam nîtattho suddanto ti dîpeti Ime kho bhikkhave Tathâgatam nâbbhâcikkhanti

7 Paticchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gatî patikankhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ ti

Apaticchannakammantassa² bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gatî patikankhâ devamanussâ vâ ti.

8 Micchâditthikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ gatî patikankhâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ

Sammâditthikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatînam aññatarâ patikankhâ devâmanussâ vâ ti.

Dussilassa bhikkhave dve patiggahâ nirayo vâ tiracchânayoni vâ Silavato bhikkhave dve patiggahâ devâ vâ manussâ vâ ti

9 Dvâham bhikkhave atthavase sampassamâno araññe vanapatthânî³ pantânî senâsanânî patisevâmi

Katame dve?

Attano ca' ditthadhammasukhavahâram sampassamâno

¹ Ph na abbhâ

² Ph kammassa

³ Ph, Tr pantânî, Ph panthânî

pacchimañi ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavaṣe sampassamāno araññe vanapatthānu pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho¹ ca vipassanā ca. Samatho¹ ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Uttam bhāviyati² Uttam bhavitam kam attham³ anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāviyati Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati rūpupekiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave uttam na vimuccati avijjupakkiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāviyati. Imā⁴ kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā oetovimuttā avijjāvirāgā paññāvimuttā ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo⁵

IV

1 Asappurisabhūmiṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa bhūmiṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedi Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ⁶ yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Kevaḷā⁷ eṣā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññutā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedi Sabbhi h'etaṃ⁸ bhikkhave upaññātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā. Kevaḷā eṣā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññutā kataveditā ti.

2 Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave aññena mātaraṃ

¹ Samatho (Com.)

² T D ime Tr iti.

³ Ph. upaṇñātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. bhāviyati.

⁵ From Ph and Com. T Ba. Bh. vaggā tatiya.

⁶ Ph. kevalam.

⁷ Ph. katamattham.

Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaram parihareyya vassasatây uko vassasatajîvî¹ So ca² tesam³ ucchâdana-parimaddana-nahâ-pana⁴-sambâhanena [patijaggeyya]⁵ te pi tatth' eva muttakarîsam cajeyyum⁶ na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katam vâ⁷ hoti patikatam vâ. Imissâ ca bhikkhave mahâpathaviyâ pahûta-sattaratanâya⁸ mâtâpitaro issarâdhupacce rajje patitthâpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katam vâ hoti patikatam vâ Tam kissa hetu? Bahukârâ⁹ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânâṃ âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa da-setâro

Yo¹⁰ ca kho bhikkhave mâtâpitaro assaddhe saddhâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti dussile sîla-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti muccharî câga-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti duppaññe paññâ-sampadâya samâdapeti niveseti patitthâpeti ettâvatâ kho bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam katañ ca hoti patikatañ ca atikatañ¹¹ câ ti

3 Atha kho aññataro brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi . . . pe . Ekamantam nisinnô kho so brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Kimvâdî bhavam Gotamo kimakkhâyî ti? ¹²

Kiriyavâdî câham brâhmana akiriyavâdî câ ti

Yâthâ katham pana bhavam Gotamo kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti?

Akiriyam kho aham brâhmana vadâmi Kâya-duccaritassa vacî-duccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavhihânam pâpakânam akusalânam dhammânam akiriyam vadâmi. Kiriyâñ ca kho aham brâhmana vadâmi Kâyasucaritassa vacîsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavhihânam kusalânam dhammânam kiriyam vadâmi Evam kho aham brâhmana kiriyavâdî ca akiriyavâdî câ ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti

4 Atha kho Anâthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavâ ten'

¹ Ph -jîvî, T -jîvino

³ Ph, Bb nesam

⁶ Not in MSS

⁷ Ph omits vâ

⁹ Ph bahupakârâ.

¹¹ Ph omits atikatañ câ.

² Ph omits ca

⁴ Ph -parimaddanânâhâyana

⁶ Ph pajeyyam

⁸ Ph reads pabbhutarâya and omits satt

¹⁰ Tr so

¹² Comp Mahâvagga, VI 31 6

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
pe Ekamantaṃ nisinnu kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gaṇapati
Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Katū nu kho¹ bhanto loko dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti ?

Dve kho gaṇapati loko dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.
Ime kho gaṇapati dve loko dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ
dātābbaṃ ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad
avoca sutthā —

Sekho asekho ca imasmim loko

Āhaneyyā yajamānānaṃ honti²

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khottānaṃ yajamānaṇaṃ ettha dunnāṃ mahapphalānaṃ ti

5 Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi
yaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme.³ Tena kho
pana samayena āvasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī Pub-
bārāme Migāramāta pāsāde. Tatra kho āvasmā Sāriputto
bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhave ti Avuso ti kho te
bhikkhū āvasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosurū. Āvasmā Sāri-
putto etad avoca —

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ devesāmi ba
hiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha
bhāsesāmi. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āvasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosurū. Āvasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

Katamo āvuso ajjhāttasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hotī pātimokkha samvarasamvuto
viharatī ācāra gocara sampanno anumattoṣu vajjesu bhaya
dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññatarāṃ devanīkāyaṃ
uppayati. So tato duto āgāmi⁴ hotī āgantā⁵ itthattāṃ.⁶

Ayaṃ vuccatī āvuso ajjhāttasaññojano puggalo āgāmi⁴
āgantā itthattāṃ.⁶

¹ Ph. *amā* kho.

² Ph. *read* aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti *for* āhaneyyā, &c.

³ T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatthi Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

⁴ Ph. *anāgāmi*.

⁵ Ph. *anāgāmi*.

⁶ See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsāññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharatī ācāriyagocārasampanno anumattesu vājjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharatī. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam

Āyam vuccatī āvuso bahiddhāsāññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe .
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti So tanhakkhayāya patipanno hoti So lobhakkhāya patipanno hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam

Āyam vuccatī āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam

6 Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum —

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsāññojanañ ca Hatthā bhante paṇisā. Sādhu bhante² Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā tī Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmaṇo Sāriputtassa pamukhe¹ pāṭumahosi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

¹ Ph sammukhe

² sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr

gavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nī
sinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha Sāriputta sambhulā samacittā devatā yen' āhaṃ ten
upasaṅkamissaṃ upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
atthassa.

Ekamantaṃ tathā kho Sāriputta tā¹ devatā maṃ etad
avocaṃ —

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pabbārāmo Migāramātu pa
sāde bhikkhūnaṃ ajjhattapaṇḍitaṃ oca puggalaṃ doseti
bahiddhapaṇḍitaṃ ca. Paṭṭhā bhante paṇḍita. Sādhū
bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkama
anukampaṃ upādāyati. Tā kho pana Sāriputta devatā
dasa² pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā timsatiṃ pi hutvā cattāri
saṃ³ pi hutvā paṇḍitaṃ pi hutvā satthiṃ⁴ pi hutvā ā
raggaḥ nittuddanaṃ matte⁵ pi tiṭṭhanta na ca aṇḍamaṇḍaṃ
vyābādhenti ti.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ Sāriputta evaṃ assa — tathā nūna⁷
tāsaṃ devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ yena tā devatā dasa
pi hutvā vīsatiṃ pi hutvā timsatiṃ pi hutvā cattārisaṃ pi
hutvā po āraggaḥ nittuddanaṃ matte pi tiṭṭhanti
na ca aṇḍamaṇḍaṃ vyābādhenti ti. Na kho paṇ etā
Sāriputta evaṃ datthabbaṃ — Idh ova Sāriputta tāsaṃ
devatānaṃ tathā cittaṃ po vyābādhenti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ santindriyā bha
viṇṇa⁸ santamaṇasā ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhi
tabbaṃ. Santindriyānaṃ hi vo Sāriputta santamaṇasaṇaṃ
santaṃ yeva kāyakkammaṃ bhaviṇṇaṃ santaṃ vacakkammaṃ
santaṃ manokammaṃ santaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharissāma
sambrahmacārisū ti. Evaṃ hi vo Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ
Anassaṃ⁹ kho Sāriputta aṇḍatattṭhiyā paribbajakā ye imaṃ
dhammapariyāyaṃ nassosun ti.

6 Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākac
cāyano Varanāyāṃ¹⁰ viharati Kaddamadahatiro.¹¹

¹ Ph. *evā* ti.

² Ph. *satthi*.

³ Ph. *nūna*.

Ph. *anassa* kho Tr *anassakho* D T *anassakho*.

⁴ Ph. *satthi*.

⁵ Ph. *dasa*.

⁶ Ph. *nittuddanaṃ*.

⁷ Tr *bhaviṇṇa*.

⁸ Ph. *Virapāyāṃ*.

⁹ Ph. *cattārisaṃ*.

¹⁰ Ph. *evā* ti.

Com. *anassa* ti *satthi*

¹¹ Ph. *Bhaddasāritiro*.

Atha kho Ârâmadando brâhmano yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccânena saddhim sammoti sammodanîyam katham sâranîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi

Ekamantam nisinno kho Ârâmadando brâhmano âyasmantam Mahâkaccânâmetad avoca — Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmanâ pi brâhmanehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti ?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmana khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmanâ pi brâhmanehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samanâ pi samanehi vivadantî ti ?

Ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosâna¹-hetu kho brâhmana samanâ pi samanehi vivadantî ti

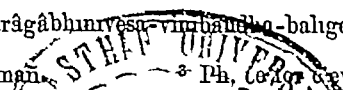
Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto Idaṇ² ca ditthirâgavinivesa samatikkanto ti

Atthi brâhmana lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva³ kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idaṇ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmim yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto idaṇ² ca ditthirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam samatikkanto ti ?

Atthi brâhmana puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaram Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati araham sammâ sambuddho So hi brâhmana Bhagavâ imaṇ ca⁴ kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosânam

¹ Ph kâmarâgâbhinnivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutthânajjhosâna Bb
-pariyutthânâ

² Ph, Tr imaṇ  ³ Ph, Ce, Ag, Geva

⁴ Ph c'eva

samatikkanto idaṁ ca diṭṭhurāga vinivessa vinibhanda paḷi
geḍha pariyaṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ārāmaḍaṇḍo brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṁ ekamsam
uttarāsāṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu maṇḍalaṃ puthuvīyaṃ
nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten aṇḍalaṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattaṃ
udānaṃ udānesi —

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa !
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Namo
tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa ! Yo hi so
Bhagavā imaṁ ceva kāmarāga vinivessa vinibandha paḷi
geḍha pariyaṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idaṁ¹ ca diṭṭhi
rāga samatikkanto ti.

Abbhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna po seyyathāpi bho
Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivā
reyya mūḷhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela
paḷḷotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanta rūpaṇi dakkhenti ti. Evam
evaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāseto
Esaṃ bho Kaccāna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṁ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu aḷḷatagga paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti.

7 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ
viharaṭi Gundāvane.² Atha kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo yen
āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten upasaṅkamaṃ. Upasaṅkamitvā āyas-
matā Mahākaccānena saddhūṃ po Ekamantaṃ nisīno
kho Kaṇḍarāyano brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ
etaḍ avoca — Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Kaccāna na³ samaṇo
Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jippe vuddhe⁴ mahallake addhagato
vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paocuṭṭheti vā āsanaṃ vā
nimanteti ti. Yaḍidaṃ⁵ bho Kaccāna tath' eva na hi bha-
vaṃ Kaccāno brāhmaṇe jippe vuddhe mahallake addhagato
vayo-anuppatte⁶ abhivādeti vā paocuṭṭheti vā āsanaṃ vā
nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccāna na sampannaṃ eva ti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā

¹ Ph. Tr. imaṃ. ² Ph. Gaṇḍāvana Tr. Gundāvana T. Guṇḍāvana.

³ T., Bb. *amā* na. ⁴ Ph. buddho.

⁵ Bb. *yaḍidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ* Ph. *āsa* tayidaṃ.

⁶ Bb. *vayo an.*

sammâ sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca¹ akkhâtâ dahara-bhūmi ca

Vuddho ce pi brâhmana hoti asītiko vâ navutiko vâ vassasātiko vâ jātīyā so ca kâme² paribhuñjati kāmamajjhe vasati kāmaparilâhena paridayhati³ kāmavitakkehi khajjati kāmapariyesanāyā ussukko⁴ atha kho so bālo tveva⁵ sankham gacchati

Daharo ce pi brâhmana hoti yuvā susu kâlakeso bhaddena⁶ yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vajasā so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kāmamajjhe vasati na kāmaparilâhena paridayhati na kāmavitakkehi khajjati na kāmapariyesanāya ussukko⁴ atha kho so pandito thevo tveva⁶ sankham gacchatī ti

Evam vutte Kandarâyano brâhmano utthâyāsana ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvâ daharānam sudam⁷ bhikkhūnam pâde sīrasā vandati vuddhā bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam thitâ daharâ mayam daharabhūmiyam thitâ ti

Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna . . po . . Upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye corā balavanto honti rājāno tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phāsu hoti atiyâtum vâ nīyyâtum vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtum⁸ brâhmana-gahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye na phāsu hoti atiyâtum vâ nīyyâtum vâ bāhirāni vâ kamantāni pativekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pâpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalā bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalā bhikkhū tunhībhûtā tunhībhûtā va sangha-majjhe sankasāyanti⁹ paccantime vâ janapade bhajanti tāyidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanāhitāya bahujanā-sūkhāya bahunō janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam

¹ T Bb bhūmiṇca, Ph bhūmi ca

³ Ph parideyyhati.

⁶ T bhaddena

⁴ Ph ussuko

⁷ Ph satam

² T kâmesu.

⁵ T teva

⁸ Ph anupaññâtum

⁹ Ph va sanghāmayanti, D, T saññāyanti, Tr sankāsāyanti See Samyutta Nikāya, IX 10 2

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusañātum¹ brāhmanagahapatikānam pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhurāṇi vā kammanāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhī bhūtā va saṅgha majjhe saṅkasāyanti² yena vā pana tena papatanti³ tayidam bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahu janasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva manussānaṃ ti.

9 Dvinnāham bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattim na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā paṭipattādhikarapaṇaṃ hetu nārādhako hoti āyap dhammap kusalap.

Dvinnāham bhikkhave samāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikarapaṇaṃ-hetu ārādhako hoti āyap dhammap kusalap ti.

10 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitehi suttantehi vyañjana patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanā sukhāya bahuno janassa anatthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva manussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññam pasavanti te o imam saddhammap antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitehi suttantehi vyañjana patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññam pasavanti te o imam saddhammap ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta vaggo catuttho.⁴

¹ Ph. anupassāntum.

² Ph. saṅghāyamaṇṇi D saṅkayāyanti.

³ Ph. na pakkamaṇṇi Tr nappataṇṇi. ⁴ Samacitta not in T Ba., Eb., but in Ph. and Com.

V

1 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhîrā ca parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnalā capalā mukharā vikinna-vâcā mutthassatī asampajānā¹ asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikinna-vâcā upatthitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave gambhîrā parisā Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadīdam gambhîrā parisā ti

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā²

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū bhandana-jâtā kalaha-jâtā vivādâpannā aññamaññam mukha-satthîhi vitudantā viharanti—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave vaggā parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khîrodakîbhûtā aññamaññam piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharanti—ayam vuccatī bhikkhave samaggā parisā Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadīdam samaggā parisā ti

3 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā

¹ Pug , 3, 12, S 2, 3, 6 ² See Mahāvagga, II 28, 29 ³ Cullavagga, IV 9, 10

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavati parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhu likā¹ honti sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatam āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā¹ sāthalikā vakkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta dhurā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anaggavati parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavati parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā¹ honti na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatam āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā¹ na sāthalikā vakkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavati parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ aggavati parisā ti

4 Dve mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Āriyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.²

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayaṃ dukkhanirodha gāminī paṭipadā ti ya thābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ pajānanti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

¹ See MSS. and Famb3II, Jst. I. 68 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and O VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulika.

² Pā. anariyā ca p. ariyā cā p.

pajânanti ayam dukkhanirodhoti yathâbhûtam pajânanti
 ayam dukkhanirodhagâmanî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajâ-
 nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyâ parisâ Imâ kho bhi-
 kkhave dve parisâ Etadaggam bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam
 parisânam yadidam ariyâ parisâ ti.

5 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ

Katamâ dve ?

Parisa-kasato ca parisa-mando ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasato ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû chandâgatim
 gacchanti dosâgatim gacchanti mohâgatim gacchanti bhayâ-
 gatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasato

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-mando ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû na chandâga-
 tim gacchanti na dosâgatim gacchanti na mohâgatim gac-
 chant na bhayâgatim gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 parisamando Imâ kho bhikkhave dve parisâ Etad aggam
 bhikkhave imâsam dvinnam parisânam yadidam parisa-
 mando ti

6 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave parisâ

Katamâ dve ?

Ukkâcita¹-vinîtâ parisâ no patipucchâ-vinîtâ patipucchâ-
 vinîtâ parisâ no ukkâcitavinîtâ

Katamâ ca bhikkhave ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ no pati-
 pucchâ-vinîtâ ? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisâyam bhikkhû
 ye te suttantâ Tathâgatabhâsitâ gambhîrâ gambhîratthâ lo-
 kuttarâ suññatâpatisaṇṇuttâ tesu bhaṇṇamânesu na sussû-
 santi na sotam odahanti na aññâ cittam upatthâpent na ca
 te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyâpunitabbam maṇṇanti, ye
 pana te² suttantâ kavîkatâ kâveyyâ cittakkharâ cittavyañjanâ
 bâhîrakâ sâvakabhâsitâ tesu bhaṇṇamânesu³ sussûsanti sotam
 odahanti aññâ⁴ cittam upatthâpent⁵ te ca dhamme uggahet-
 tabbam pariyâpunitabbam maṇṇanti, te tam dhammam pari-
 yâpunitvâ na c'eva aññamaññam patipucchanti na pativivi-

¹ Ukkâcita in the Commentary

⁴ Ph anaññâcittamna

² Ph omits te

⁵ Ph upatthapenti

³ Ph aññamânesu.

ranti¹ idam katham imassa kvattho² ti To avivaṭaṇṇo e eva na vivaranti anuttānīkantaṇṇi ca na uttānīkaronti anekavihi tesu ca kankhāṭṭhānīyesu³ dhammesu kankham na paṭivīnodenti.⁴ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita vinitā parisā no paṭipucchā vinitā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinitā parisā no ukkācita vinitā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū yo te suttantā kavikatā kāvoyyā cittaakkharā citta vyaṭṭjanā bhāṣakā sāvaka bhāṣitā tesu bhaṇṇamānesu na sussaṇṇanti⁵ na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇunitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāṣitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā paṭisaṇṇuttā tesu bhaṇṇamānesu sussaṇṇanti⁶ sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti⁷ to ca⁸ dhamme uggahetabbam parivāpunitabbam maññanti to taṃ⁹ dhammaṃ pariyaṇunitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi vivaranti¹⁰ idam katham imassa kvattho¹¹ ti? To avivaṭaṇṇo e eva vivaranti¹² anuttānīkantaṇṇi ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi tesu ca kankhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kankham paṭivīnodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinitā parisā no ukkācita vinitā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvīnaṃ parisānaṃ yaḍidam paṭipucchā vinitā parisā no ukkācita vinitā ti.

7 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gñhi naṃ¹⁴ odātavaśanānaṃ sammukhā¹⁵ aññamaññaṃ vannaṃ bhāṇanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga vinutto asuko paṭṭhā

¹ Ph. na paṭhi vivaranti.

² Ph. kankhāṭṭhānīyesu. T. *amita* ca.

³ Ph. sussaṇṇanti.

⁴ Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

⁵ Ph. *tesaṃ*.

⁶ Ph. ko attho.

⁷ Ph. gñhi naṃ.

⁸ Ph. ko attho.

⁹ Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

¹⁰ Ph. sussaṇṇanti.

¹¹ Ph. *amita* ca.

¹² Ph. paṭi naṃ vivaranti.

¹³ Ph. vivaranti.

¹⁴ Ph. sammukhā T. sammukhā.

vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhā-
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko
sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo tī te tena
lābham labhanti te tena¹ tam lābham labhivā¹ gathitā²
mucchitā ajjhoppānā³ anādinavadassāvino anissarana⁴
paññā paribhuñjanti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū
parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū⁵ parisā no āmisaga-
garū? Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū na
gihīnam odātavasanānam sammukhā⁶ aññamaññassa vānnaṃ
bhāsanti⁷ asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-
vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko ditthippatto asuko saddhā-
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī⁸ asuko
sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'tī te
tena⁹ lābham labhanti te tam¹⁰ lābham pi labhivā
agathitā amucchitā anajjhoppānā ādinavadassāvino nissara-
napaññā paribhuñjanti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddham-
magarū parisā no āmisagarū Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā
Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidaṃ
saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū tī.

8 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam adhammakammāni pa-
vattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni
pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni
dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni
dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayam vuccati bhi-
kkhave visamā parisā Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya
adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

¹ T, Tr *omit* tena *and* labhivā

² Ph gathitā, Com ganthitā See Tevijja Sutta, I 27

³ Ph ajjhosāno, Com ajjhoppānā tī ajjhosāya gathitā paritattḥitapetvā
thitā (sic)

⁴ Ph anissaranā

⁵ Ph asaddhama

⁶ Ph sammukhā

⁷ Ph bhāsanti

⁸ Ph attānusārī.

⁹ T *omits* tena

¹⁰ T *omits* tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappa
vattanti adhammakammāni dippanti¹ dhammakammāni na
dippanti¹ avinayakammāni dippanti¹ vinayakammāni na
dippanti.¹

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave vassam parisāyam dhammakammāni pa
vattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni
pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni
dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na dippanti¹ vinayakammāni
dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na dippanti¹—avam vuccati
bhikkhave samā parisā samattā bhikkhave parisāya
dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappa
vattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappa
vattanti dhammakammāni dippanti¹ adhammakammāni na
dippanti¹ vinayakammāni dippanti¹ avinayakammāni na
dippanti.¹ Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam
bhikkhave imāsam dvinnam parisānam yadidam samā
parisā ti.

9 Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā po (8)

Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggam bhikkhave imā
sam dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammikā parisā ti.

10 Dve mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī² ca parisā dhammavādinī² ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī² parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū adhikaraṇam
ādiyanti⁴ dhammikam vā adhammikam vā te tam adhikara
ṇam ādiyitvā na o eva asāṇamaṇṇam saṇṇāpentī na ca saṇ
ṇattup⁵ upagacchantī na ca nījjhāpentī⁶ na ca nījjhattup⁷
upagacchantī te asaṇṇattibalā⁸ anījjhattibalā⁸ appaṭinissagga

¹ Ph. dīpentī.

Ph. paṇṇāpentī and paṇṇattim.

² Ph. vādī.

³ Ph. nījjhāntī.

⁴ Ph. *deserts* nigacchantī *before* anījjhattī, and *roads* bāla.

⁵ Ph. -vādī.

⁶ Ph. collavagga, IV 14 19 26

⁷ Ph. ādiyyanti.

⁸ Ph. appaṭinatti.

mantino¹ tam eva adhikaranam thāmasā parāmassa² abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti —ayam vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī⁴ parisā

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī⁴ parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassam parisāyam bhikkhū adhikaranam ādiyanti dhammikam vā adhammikam vā te tam adhikaranam ādiyitvā aññamaññam saññāpentī c'eva saññattī⁵ ca upagacchantī nijjhāpentī c'eva⁶ nijjhattī⁷ ca upagacchantī te saññattibalā⁸ nijjhattibalā⁷ patinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaranam thāmasā parāmassa⁹ abhinivissa voharanti³ idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā Etadaggam bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānam yadidam dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'-udānam —uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasato ca pañcamo ukkācīta-āmisāñ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammī yena vā ti¹⁰

Parisā¹¹-vaggo pañcamo

Pathamo pannāsako samatto¹²

VI

1 Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam ti

2 Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā

¹ Ph appatinissaggamantino

² P parāmāsā

³ Ph abhinivisavoharanti

⁴ Ph -vādi

⁵ Ph paññāpentī and paññattam

⁶ T, Tr ca

⁷ T nijjhanti, Ph nijjhānti

⁸ T saññattibalā

⁹ Ph parāmasā

¹⁰ The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph

¹¹ From Ph.

¹² Ph omits sammatto

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka vuttī. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajanti acchariyamanussā ti.

3 Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalānam kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā¹ hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathāgatassa ca arabato sammā sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalānam kālakiriyā bahuno janassa anutappā hoti ti.

4 Dve me bhikkhave thūpārāhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakkavattī Ime kho bhikkhave dve thūpārāhā ti.

5 Dve me bhikkhave buddhā ?

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhā ti.

6 Dve me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khināsavo hatthājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

7 Dve me bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti

Katame dve Bhikkhu ca khināsavo asājāniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

8 Dve 'me² bhikkhave asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khināsavo siho ca migarājā. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti ti.

9 Dve me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānā kumparisā mānussam vācam³ na bhāsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mā ca⁴ musā bhagumbā mā ca⁴ param abhūtena abbhā cikkhumbā⁵ ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassa mānā kumparisā mānussam vācam na bhāsanti ti.

¹ Ph. santabbā.

⁴ T Ph. māca.

² Ph. *emits* dve me.

⁵ T, Tr -ambā.

³ Kipārisā mānussavācam.

10 Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammānam atitto appatīvāno
mātugāmo kâlam karoti

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamâpatthiyâ¹ ca vijâyanassa ca. Imesam
kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammānam atitto appatīvāno mātū-
gāmo kâlam karotî ti

11. Asantasannivâsañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa²-
sannivasañ ca tam sunâtha sâdhukam manasikarotha bhâ-
sissāmî ti Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhû Bhagavato
paccasum Bhagavâ etad avoca —

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivâso hoti kathañ³ ca
asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evam hoti —

Thero pi mam na vadeyya majjhimo pi⁴ mam na vadeyya
navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham⁵ na vadeyyam
majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam⁶ p'aham na
vadeyyam

Thero ce pi mam vadeyya ahitânukampî mam vadeyya no
hitânukampî no ti⁷ nam vadeyyam⁸ viheseyyam pi nam⁹
passam pi'ssa na patikareyyam Majjhimo ce pi mam vadeyya
navo ce pi mam vadeyya ahitânukampî¹⁰ mam vadeyya no
hitânukampî no ti nam¹¹ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam¹²
passam pi'ssa na patikareyyam

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evam hoti —pe . . Navassa
pi bhikkhuno evam hoti —

Thero pi mam na¹³ vadeyya majjhimo pi mam na vadeyya
navo pi mam na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam
majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam

Thero ce pi mam mâ vadeyya ahitânukampî mam vadeyya
no hitânukampî no ti¹⁴ nam vadeyyam viheseyyam pi nam

¹ Ph methunasamâpatthiyâ

³ T kathañ

⁵ Ph p'âham throughout

⁷ T omits ti, but Ba, Bb, and Ph retain it

⁸ Ba vadeyya

¹⁰ Ba hitânuk

¹² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam

¹⁴ T reads Thero ce pi mam mâ vadeyya ahit, and reads mâ vadeyya ahit no
Ph has na vadeyya, &c

² Ph santa T santo santam

⁴ Ph pi T ca

⁶ T navamam

⁹ Pb omits pi nam

¹¹ Ph omits pi nam

¹³ Ph alone has na vadeyyam

passam¹ pi ssa na paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ va
deyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ
vadeyyā¹ no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam
pi nam² passam pi ssa na paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhī
kkhave asantasannivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathaṃ ca
santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave³ therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi
maṃ vadeyya theram pahaṃ vadeyyam majjhimaṃ pahaṃ
vadeyyam navam pahaṃ vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya⁴ hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no
ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam⁵
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya
navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahi
tānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam⁶ na naṃ viheseyyam
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam.

Majjhimaṃ pi⁷ bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti —pe Navassa
pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti —

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā⁸ navo
pi maṃ vadeyya theram pahaṃ vadeyyam majjhimaṃ
pahaṃ vadeyyam navam pahaṃ vadeyyam

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no
ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ⁹ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam¹¹
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya
navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya¹² hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no
ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyam na naṃ viheseyyam
passam pi ssa paṭikareyyam. Evam kho bhikkhave santasa
nivāso hoti evaṃ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12 Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacsaṃsāro
ditthipajāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhīraddhī¹³ ajjhat-

¹ Ph. vadeyyam na viheseyyam (for viheseyyam originally viheseyyam)
passam.

² Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

³ Ph. na vadeyya.

⁴ T omits pi.

⁵ T omits majjhimo

⁶ T., Bb. viheseyya.

vadeyya.

⁷ Bb. vadeyyam.

⁸ Ph. inserts kho after bh.

⁹ Ph. na, no vimsaṃsaya.

¹⁰ Not in Ph.

¹¹ Ph. na nam.

¹² T vadeyyam

¹³ Ph. raddhi.

tam avûpasantam hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâtikankham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya¹ samvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikarane ubhato vacîsamsâro dîthipalâso cetaso âghâto appaccayo anabhîraddhi² ajjhat-tam suvûpasanto hoti tasm' etam bhikkhave adhikarane pâtikankham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya samvattis-sati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chattho.³

VII.

1. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Gihî-sukhañ ca pabbajjâ-sukhañ ca

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam pabbajjâsukhan ti

2 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Kâmasukhañ ca nekkhammasukhañ ca

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nekkhammasukhan ti.

3 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Upadhisukhañ ca nirupadhisukhañ ca

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nirupadhisukhan ti.

4 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni

Katamâni dve ?

¹ Omitted by Ph

² Ph -ruddhi

³ T, B, Vaggo chattho, Ph. Puggalavaggo pañhamo

Sāsaṃsaṃ ca sukhaṃ anāsavaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5 Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisāṃ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisāṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhaṃ ca anariyasukhaṃ ca

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikaṃ ca sukhaṃ cetasaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ cetasaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8 Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippitikaṃ ca sukhaṃ

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ nippitikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhaṃ ca upekkhāsukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhaṃ ca asamādhisukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave
imeṣaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yaḍidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11 Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappitikārammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ nippitikārammaṇaṃ ca
sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam nippîtikârammanam sukhan ti

12 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammanañ ca sukham upekkhârammanañ ca sukham

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam upekkhârammanam sukhan ti

13 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammanañ ca sukham arûpârammanañ ca sukham.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni Etadaggam bhikkhave imesam dvinnam sukhânam yadidam arûpârammanam sukhan ti.

Sukha¹-vaggo sattamo.

VIII

1 Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ Tass 'eva nimittassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti

2 Sanidânâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidânâ Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no hontî ti

3 Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4 Sasankhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asankhârâ. Tesam yeva sankhârânam pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti

5. Sappaccâyâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccâyâ Tass 'eva paccayassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti

¹ Ph has sukhavaggo dutiyo , T , etc , vaggo sattamo

6 Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass eva rûpassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7 Sâvedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no âvedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8 Sasûñhâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asûñhâ. Tassâ yeva sûñhâya pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9 Savisûñhâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avisûñhâ. Tass eva visûñhassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10 Sañkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asañkhatârammaṇâ. Tass eva sañkhâtassa pahânâ evam te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta vaggo aṭṭhamo.¹

IX.

1 Dve me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Oeto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of]

2 Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.

3 Nâmaṇ ca rūpaṇ ca.

4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.

5 Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavadīṭṭhi ca.

6. Ahurikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca.

7 Hiri ca ottappaṇ ca.

8 Dovacasatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.

9 Sovacasatâ ca kalyāṇamittatâ ca.

10 Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikâra-kusalatâ ca.

¹ Ph. Æs nimittavaggo tatiyo T., etc. vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vutthâna-kusalatâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo ¹

X

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave panditâ

Katame dve ?

Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave na vahati

Ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ ti

3 Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasâññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasâññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti

4 Dve 'me bhikkhave panditâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasâññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasâññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ ti

5 Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiya apattisaññi yo ca âpattiya anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti

6 Dve 'me bhikkhave panditâ

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiya anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiya âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ ti.

¹ Ph dhammavaggo catuttho, T, etc, vaggo navamo.

7 Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhamma
saññi

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8 Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhamma
saññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9 Dve me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10 Dve me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti. Katamesam
dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati yo ca kukkuccā
yitabbam na kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti

12 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca na kukkuccāyitabbam na kukkuccāyati yo ca
kukkuccāyitabbam kukkuccāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

13 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasāññi yo ca kappiye akappiya
saññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasāññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasāññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

15 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam?

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhantī ti.

16 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattiyasaññī

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

17 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhantī ti.

18 Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo ¹

Dutiyo pannāsako samatto.

XI

1 Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti

¹ Ph Bālavaggo pancamo

2 Dve 'mā bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasman̄ ?
Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasman̄ ti.

3 Dve me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasman̄.
Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasman̄ ti.

4 Dve me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā
Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham nikkhipati yo ca laddham laddham
vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5 Dve me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.
Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddham laddham na nikkhipati yo ca laddham
laddham na vissajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6 Dve me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.
Katame dve ?

Subhammittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7 Dve me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.
Katame dve ?

Paṭigha nimittañ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8 Dve me bhikkhave paccayā micchādittthiyā uppādāyā.
Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādittthiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

9 Dve 'mā bhikkhave paccayā samādittthiyā uppādāyā.
Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādittthiyā uppā-
dāyā ti.

10 Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukâ ca âpatti garukâ ca âpatti
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti
 11 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo
 Katamâ dve?
 Dutthullâ ca âpatti adutthullâ ca âpatti
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti
 12 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave âpattiyo.
 Katamâ dve?
 Sâvasesâ ca âpatti anavasesâ ca âpatti
 Imâ kho bhikkhave dve âpattiyo ti

Âsâvaggo ekâdasamo ¹

XII

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdisâ Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam bhikkhûnam yadidam Sâriputta-Moggallânâ ti

2 Saddhâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavannâ câ ti

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvikânam bhikkhunînam yadidam Khemâ ca bhikkhunî Uppalavannâ câ ti

3 Saddho bhikkhave upâsako evam sammâ âyâcamâno
 âyâceyya tâdiso homi yâdiso Citto-gahapatî ca Hatthako ² ca Âlavako ti

Esâ bhikkhave tulâ etam pamânam mama sâvakânam upâsakânam yadidam Citto ca gahapatî Hatthako ² ca Âlavako ti

4 Saddhâ bhikkhave upâsîkâ evam sammâ âyâcamânâ
 âyâceyya tâdisâ homi yâdisâ Khujjuttarâ ca upâsîkâ Velukantakîyâ ca Nandamâtâ ti

¹ Ph âsâduppajahavaggo paṭhamo

² Ph, Tr 'Hatthako, T Atthako

Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikanam yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda mātā ti.

5 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsatī ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā vappārahassa avappam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

¹ Anuvicca parīyogāhetvā avappārahassa avappam bhāsatī anuvicca parīyogāhetvā vappārahassa vappam bhāsatī

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ apuññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti ² ananuvicca aparīyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti

7 Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Mātari ca pitari ca

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā patipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī.

Katamesu dvīsu.

Mātari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvīsu sammā patipajjamāno pandito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharatī anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

8 Dvīsu bhikkhave micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu micchā patipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharatī sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

8 Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati ti

9 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ¹ ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

² 10 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11 Dve me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha vinayo ca upanāha vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana vaggo dvādasamo³

XIII.

1 Dve māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Ete² aggam bhikkhave ime² dvinnam dānānam ya²didam dhamma-dānam ti.

2 Dve me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa yāgo ca dhamma yāgo ca. Ime kho pe dhamma yāgo ti.

¹ D samittavodānañ Tr samittakav°

² Ph. Āyācana vaggo duttiyo

³ = II. XVI 1

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . .
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo

5 Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti

7 Dve 'me bhikkhave samvibhāgā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-samvibhāgo ca dhamma-samvibhāgo ca Ime kho
. . . pe . . . dhamma-samvibhāgo ti

8 Dve 'me bhikkhave sangahā

Katame dve?

Āmisa-sangaho ca dhamma-sangaho ca Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhamma-sangaho ti

9 Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā

Katame dve?

Āmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca Ime kho . . . pe
. . . dhammânuggaho ti

10 Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā

Katamā dve?

Āmisânukampā ca dhammânukampā ca Imā kho . . .
pe dhammânukampā ti

^ Dānavaggo terasamo ¹

¹ Ph Dānavaggo tatiyo

XIV

1 Dve me bhikkhave santhārā.¹

Katame dve ?

Āmisa santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho
pe dhamma-santhāro ti.

2 Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa paṭisanthāro ca dhamma paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho
pe dhamma paṭisanthāro ti.

3 Dve mā bhikkhave esaṇā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisesaṇā ca dhammesaṇā ca. Imā kho pe
dhammesaṇā ti.

4 Dve mā bhikkhave pariyesaṇā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa pariyesaṇā ca dhamma pariyesaṇā ca. Imā kho
pe dhamma pariyesaṇā ti.

5 Dve mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-pariyetṭhi² ca dhamma pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho
pe dhamma pariyetṭhi ti.

6 Dve mā bhikkhave pūjā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa pūjā ca dhamma pūjā ca. Imā kho pe
dhamma pūjā ti.

7 Dve mānī bhikkhave ātitheyyānī.

Katamānī dve ?

Amisātitheyyāṇī ca dhammātitheyyāṇī ca. Imānī kho
pe dhammātitheyyānī ti.

8 Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa iddhi ca dhamma iddhi ca. Imā kho pe
dhamma iddhi ti.

¹ Ph. sandhārā.

² T pariyetṭhiṇī.

9 Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamâ dve ?

Âmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imâ kho . . pe
dhammavuddhî ti.

10 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave ratanâni

Katâmâni dve ?

Âmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca Imâni kho .
pe . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11 Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayâ.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .
pe dhamma-sannicayo ti

12 Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vepullâni.

Katâmâni dve ?

Âmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imâni kho . . .
pe dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhâravaggo cuddasamo ¹

XV.

1 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ

Katame dve ?

Samâpatti-kusalatâ ca samâpatti-vutthânakusalatâ ca. Ime
kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca

3 Khantî ca soraccañ ca.

4 Sâkalyañ ca patisanthâro ca

5 Avihimsâ ca soceyyañ ca.

6 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ ca bhojane amattaññutâ ca

7 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ ca bhojane mattaññutâ ca

8. Patisankhâna-balañ ca bhâvanâ-balañ ca

9 Sati-balañ ca samâdhi-balañ ca

- 10 Samatho ca vipassanā ca.
11. Sīla vipatti ca diṭṭhi vipatti ca.
- 12 Sīla sampadā ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
- 13 Sīla visuddhi ca diṭṭhi visuddhi ca.
14. Diṭṭhi visuddhi ca yathādiṭṭhi~~ssa~~ ca padhānaṃ.
- 15 Asantaṭṭhitā ca kusalessu dhammesu appaṭivānitā ca padhānasamip.
16. Mutṭha saccaṃ ca asampajaññaṃ ca
- 17 Sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca.

Samāpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo

Tatiyo paṇṇāsako samatto

XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.
Katame dve ?
Kodho ca upanāho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā.
[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]
2. Makkho ca paḷāso ca.
3. Issā ca macchariyaṃ ca.
4. Māyā ca sātṭheyyaṃ ca.
5. Ahurikaṃ ca anottappaṃ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanāho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca.
8. Anussā ca amacchariyaṃ ca.
9. Amāyā ca sātṭheyyaṃ ca.
10. Hiri ca ottappaṃ ca.
11. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharati.
Katamehi dvīhi ?
Kodhena ca upanāhena ca pe
12. Makkhena ca paḷāsena ca pe
13. Issāya ca macchariyena ca pe
14. Māyāya ca sātṭheyyena ca pe
15. Ahurikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharatî ti.

16. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharati

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apalâsena ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissâya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amâyâya ca asâttheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyâ ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato sukkham viharatî ti

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâyâ samvattan ti

Katame dve

Kodho ca upanâho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca palâso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issâ ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Mâyâ ca sâttheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno parihânâya samvattantî ti

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanâho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apalâso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissâ ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amâyâ ca asâttheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirî ca ottappañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihânâya samvattantî ti.

31-35. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

36-40 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā
bhatam nikkhitto evam sagga.

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca po [II xvi § 16-20]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā
bhatam nikkhitto evam sagga.

41-45 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh
ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatam vini
pātam nirayam uppajjati

Katamehi dvīhi?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca po [II xvi § 11-15]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi po up-
pajjati.

46-52 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh
ekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatam saggam
lokam uppajjati

Katamehi dvīhi?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca po [II xvi § 16-20]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi po up-
pajjati.

51-55 Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā po

[II xvi § 1-5]

56-60 kusalā po

[II xvi § 6-10]

60-64 sāvajjā po

[II xvi § 1-5]

65-70 anavajjā po

[II xvi § 6-10]

70-75 dukkhudrayā¹ po

[II xvi § 1-5]

75-80 sukhudrayā po

[II xvi § 6-10]

81-85 dukkhavipākā po

[II xvi § 1-5]

¹ Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā See Teis katāhagūthi, 59

86-90. sukhavipākā . . . pe . . .
[II XVI § 6-10.]

91-95 savyāpajjhā . . pe . . .
[II. XVI. § 1-5]

96-100 avyāpajjhā . . . pe . . .
[II. XVI § 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā avyāpajjhā ti.

Kodhavaggo solasamo¹

XVII.

1. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paticca Tathāgatena sāvā-
kānam sikkhāpadam paññattam

Katame dve ?

Sangha-sutthutāya sangha-phāsutāya . . . pe . . .

Dummañkūnam puggalānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhī-
kkhūnam phāsuviḥārāya . . pe

Ditthadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayā-
nam akusalānam dhammānam samvarāya samparāyikānam
āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam akusalānam dham-
mānam patighātāya² . . . pe . . .

Gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam pakkhupacchedāya
. . . pe . . .

Appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhīyyo bhāvāya
. . . pe . . .

Saddhammatthitīyā vinayānuggahāya

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paticca Tathāgatena
sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam ti

2. Dve'me bhikkhave atthavase paticca Tathāgatena sāvā-
kānam pātīmokam . . . paññattam . . . pe . . . [I XVII. § 1.]
pātīmokkhuddesā . . . paññattā³ . . .

¹ Ph adds Kodha-peyyālaṇ ca akusala-peyyālaṇ ca

² In the T MS ās v v bh ak 'dh are taken separately, but afterwards
together as here printed

³ From Ph

pāṭimokkha ṭhapanam	paññattam	pe
pavāraṇā	paññattā	,
pavāraṇa ṭhapanam	paññattam ¹	”
tejjaniyakammam	paññattam	,
niyassakammam	paññattam	
pabbājanīyakammam	paññattam	”
paṭisaṇṇīyakammam	paññattam	
ukkhapanīyakammam	paññattam	
parivāśadānam	paññattam	
mūlāya paṭikassanam	paññattam ²	
mānattadānam	paññattam	
abbhānam	paññattam	
vośāraṇīyam	paññattam ³	
nissāraṇīyam	paññattam	
upasampadā	paññattā	
ñattikammam	paññattam	
ñattidutiyakammam	paññattam	”
ñatticatutthakammam	paññattam	
appaññatte	paññattam	
paññatte	anuppaññattam	
sammukhā vinayo	paññatto	
sativinayo	paññatto	
amūḷhavinayo	paññatto	,
paṭiññātakaraṇam	paññattam	
yebbhuyyasikā	paññattā	
tasappāpiyyasikā	paññattā	
tinavatthārako	paññatto	

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha suttatāya saṅghaphāsutāya dummankūnam⁴
 aggālānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihā
 lya pe ditṭhadhammikānam āsavānam samva
 lya samparāyikānam āsavānam paṭighātaya pe
 itṭhadhammikānam āsavānam verānam vajjānam bhayānam
 kusalānam dhammānam samvārāya samparāyikānam verā-

¹ Ph. pavāranakammam.

² Ph. ośāraṇīyam.

³ Ph. kassanā paññattā.

⁴ Ph. makkūssah, T., D Tr makkūssam.

nam vajjānam bhāyānam akusalānam dhammānam patighā-
tāya . . . pe . gihīnam anukampāya pāpicchānam
pakkhupacchedāya appasannānam pasādāya pasannā-
nam bhīyyo bhāvāya saddhammatthitāya vinayānuḅga-
hāya Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-
tena sāvakānam tinavattahārako paññatto ti ¹

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya pe . parikkha-
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya
patinissaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . pe . .
[II. xvii 5]

5 Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambāssa
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya patinissaggāya dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . pe Ime dve dhammā
bhāvetabbā ti ²

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto ³

¹ The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Sanghasutthutāya pe
must be read after paññattam, etc Ph adds Vināye peyyālam nittitām

² Ph adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū, Bhagavato bhāsitam
abhinandanti.

³ Ph Dukkampāto nittitūto

TIKA NIPĀTA

1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakaessa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmante — Bhikkhave ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca — Yāni kāma bhikkhave bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave¹ na² āgārā³ vā tipāgārā⁴ vā aggi mukko⁵ kūtāgarāni pi dahati ullittāvalittāni nivātāni phussa tagga⁶ jāni pihitavātāpānāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kāma bhayāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bālo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa upasaggo bālo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa upaddavo bālo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam n atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo n atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhi⁷ niva⁸ jetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattussāma⁹ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ D., T., Tr. na² āgārā tipāgārā. See III. 35 and Th. I. 335 ³ Ph. motto.

2

Kammalakkhano bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhano pandito apadāne sobhatī¹ paññā tī.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, mano-duccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmātī. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban tī.

3

Tin' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhanāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni Katamāni tīni? see p. 103

Idha bhikkhave bālo ducintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkatakkamakārī No cedam bhikkhave bālo ducintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkatakkamakārī kena nam panditā jāneyyum bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso tī. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo ducintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkatakkamakārī tasmā nam panditā jānanti bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso tī Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni bālassa bālalakkhanāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni

Tin' imāni bhikkhave panditassa panditalakkhanāni panditanimittāni panditapadānāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave pandito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamakārī No cedam bhikkhave pandito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamakārī kena nam panditā jāneyyum pandito ayam bhavam sappuriso

¹ SS and Com apadānasobhanī paññā, Tr apadāna sobhatī paññā, Ph apadāne sobhanī paññā tī

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucentitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabbhāsi sukatakammakāri tasmā nam paṇḍitā jānanti¹ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīhi paṇḍita~~ssa~~ paṇḍitalekkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍita padānāni.

4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ nappaṭikaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ nappaṭigāhāti Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā dhammaṃ paṭikaroti parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathā dhammaṃ paṭigāhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo

5

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti ayoniso pañhaṃ vi²sajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vi²sajjitam parimaṇḍa³ lehi padavyañjanehi silitt⁴thehi upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vi²sajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vi²sajjitam parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi silitt⁴thehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

¹ Ph. jāneyyup. ² D., T silitt⁴thehi D T upagatehi Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusaleṇa vacīkammena, kusaleṇa manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . pe . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena¹ manokammena . . pe . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena¹ kāyakammena . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena¹ manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pandito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

¹ Ph -pacchena, Bb 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena

9

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahū ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi?

Kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahū ca apuññam pasavati.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahū ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi tihi?

Kāyasucaritena pe manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahū ca puññam pasavati.

10

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appa hāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tihi? ¹
Dussilo ca hoti dussīlyamalaṇṇo assa appahīnam hoti issūki ca hoti issāmalaṇṇo assa appahīnam hoti, macchari ca hoti maccheramalaṇṇo assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appa hāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Silavā ca hoti dussīlyamalaṇṇo assa pahīnam hoti, anissuki¹ ca hoti issāmalaṇṇo assa pahīnam hoti, amacchari ca hoti maccheramalaṇṇo assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathā bhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo pathamo

11.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya² patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam. Katamehi tîhi ?

Ananulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, ananulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako¹ bhikkhu bahujanâhitâya patipanno hoti bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânam.

Tîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya patipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa attâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam Katamehi tîhi ?

Anulomike kâyakamme samâdapeti, anulomike vacîkamme samâdapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samâdapeti Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato ñâtako bhikkhu bahujanahitâya patipanno hoti bahujanasukhâya bahuno janassa attâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam ti.

12

Tin' imâni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyâni bhavanti Katamâni tîni ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese râjâ khattiyō muddhâvasitto jâto hoti idam bhikkhave pathamam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padesu râjâ khattiyō muddhâvasitto hoti idam bhikkhave dutiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese râjâ khattiyō muddhâvasitto sangâmam abhivijinitvâ vyitasangâmo tum eva sangâmasîsam ajjhâvasati idam bhikkhave tatiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyam hoti Imâni kho bhikkhave tîni rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa yâvajîvam saranîyâni bhavanti

¹ Ph. ñâto² Ph bahujana-ahitâya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīṇi imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi?

Yasmūp bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassup ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba jito hoti idam bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmūp padese bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmūp padese bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anā savam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭh eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṇi bhavanti ti.

13

Tayo me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas mīm. Katame tayo?

Nirāso āsāso vigatāso

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso?

¹Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā vepakule vā rathakāarakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttiko yātha kasarena ghāsacchādo² labhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho kāpo vā kuṇi vā khañjo³ vā pakkhahato⁴ vā na lābhi annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So supāti itthannāmo kira khattiyo khattiyehi khattiyā bhisekena⁵ abhisatto ti. Tassa na evam hoti—kudassa nāma imam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisīcissanti ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsāso?

¹ The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV 19—Sanyutta III 3 1 6

² Ph. ghāsacchāp.

³ Ph. pakkhāpādo.

⁴ Ph. khayjā.

⁵ Ph. kira khattiyō khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jetttho putto hoti abhiseko anabhissitto-m-acalapatto¹ So sunâti itthannâmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhissitto ti Tassa evam hoti—kudassu² nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhissicissantî ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo âsamso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhâvasitto So sunâti itthannâmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyâbhisekena abhissitto ti Tassa na evam hoti—kudassu nâma mam pi khattiyâ khattiyâbhisekena abhissicissantî ti. Tam kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhissittassa abhisekāsā sâ 'ssa patippassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatâso

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhikkhūsu Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, âsamso, vigatâso.

³ Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

⁴ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pâpadhammo asucisankassarasamâcâro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapatiñño abrahmacârî brahmacârîpatîñño antôpûti avassuto kasambujâto⁵ So sunâti itthinnâmo kira bhikkhu âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dîth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatî tî Tassa na evam hoti kudassu nâmaham pi âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dîth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissâmî ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo âsamso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyānadhammo So

¹ See D, T, Tr and Com, Ph abhisekena anabhissitto acalapatto

² Ph kudāsu

³ The following three questions recur at Puggala, III 1

⁴ This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX 1 2, and below
^{III} 2 7

⁵ See the note below on Sutta 27

supāti itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa
vaṃ oetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭh eva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ
hoti—kudassu nāmaṃham pi āsavānaṃ khayā pe
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Ayam vuccati
puggalo āsāso

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave araham hoti khināsavo. So supāti—
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā pe
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—
kudassu nāmaṃham pi āsavānaṃ khayā pe sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Tam kassa hetu ? Yā
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa¹ vimuttāsa² sā ssa³
paṭipassaddhā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā bhī-
kkhūti ti.

14

Yo pi so⁴ bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
so pi nāma arājakaṃ⁵ cakkam vatteti ti.

Evam vutte aṇṇatro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca
Ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma
rañño rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca —

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā
dhammaṃ yeva māsāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-
maketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarapaguttam⁶
samvidahati anto janasmin.

Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-
marājā dhammaṃ yeva māsāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo
dhammaketu dhammādhīpateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvarapā-
guttam samvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyaṃ

¹ Ph. adhimuttassa D adhimuttassa T adhivimuttassa Tr anadhimuttassa.

² Ph. adhimuttatīti ed. The Puggala has hi for ssa.

³ D., T pi ssa

⁴ Ph. D., T rājā tam Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brâhmanagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samanabrâhmanesu migapakkhîsu.

Sa kho so¹ bhikkhu rajâ cakkavattî dhammiko . . pe . dhammiko rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ anto janasmim, . pe . dhammiko rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ khattiyesu pe . . migapakkhîsu, dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam kenaci manussabhûtena paccatthikena pâninâ

Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammiko rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahati kâyakammasmim evarûpam kâyakammam sevittabbam evarûpam kâyakammam na sevittabban ti

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko pe . dhammiko rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahati vacikammasmim evarûpam vacikammam sevittabbam evarûpam vacikammam na sevittabban ti pe . manokammasmim, evarûpam manokammam sevittabbam evarûpam manokammam na sevittabban ti

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathâgato araham sammâsambuddho dhammiko dhammarâjâ dhammam yeva nissâya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacâyamâno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammâdhipateyyo dhammiko rakkhâvaranaguttim samvidahitvâ kâyakammasmim, pe . vacikammasmim . pe . manokammasmim, dhammen' eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti Tam hoti cakkam appativattiyam samanena vâ brâhmanena vâ devena vâ Mârena vâ Brahmanâ vâ kenaci vâ lokasmin ti

15.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Bâranâsiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi Bhikkhavo ti

¹ Ph, Tr so kho so, D, T, Bb samo so

Bhadante¹ ti to bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bha-
gavā etad avoca —

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahoṃ Pacotano² nāma.
Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacotano rathakāraṃ āmantesi —

Ito me samma³ rathakāra channam māśānaṃ accayena
saṅgāmo bhaviṃsati sakkhasi⁴ me samma rathakāra navaṃ
cakkayugam kātun ti?

Sakkomi devāti kho bhikkhave rathakāro raṭṭho Pacota
nassa paccassosi

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi māsehi chārattūnehi
ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhāpeti. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Pacotano
rathakāraṃ āmantesi —

Ito me samma rathakāra channam divasānaṃ accayena
saṅgāmo bhaviṃsati niṭṭhitam navaṃ cakkavugam ti?

Imehi kho deva chahi māsehi chārattūnehi ekaṃ cakkam
niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi⁵ pana me samma rathakāra imehi chahi divasehi
dutiyaṃ cakkam niṭṭhāpetun ti?

Sakkomi devā ti kho bhikkhave rathakāro raṭṭho Pacota
nassa paccassosi

2 Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ
cakkam niṭṭhāpetvā navaṃ cakkayugam ādāya yona rājā
Pacotano ten upasankami. Upasankamitvā rājānaṃ Pacota
naṃ etad avoca —

Idan to deva navaṃ cakkayugam niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca to idam samma rathakāra cakkam chahi māsehi
niṭṭhitam chārattūnehi yañ ca to idam cakkam chahi divasehi
niṭṭhitam imeṃ kum nānākaraṇaṃ⁶ nesaṃ⁷ nāhaṃ kiṇci
nānākaraṇaṃ⁸ passāmi ti.

Atthi nesaṃ⁹ deva nānākaraṇaṃ passatu deva nānāka-
raṇaṃ ti

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakāro yaṃ taṃ cakkam chahi
divasehi niṭṭhitam taṃ¹⁰ pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samānaṃ

¹ Ph. bhaddanta.

² D Pacotano

Tr Pacotano.

³ Ph. bho samma.

⁴ Ph. sakkhiṃsati, T sakkhasi ime

⁵ Ph. sakkhiṃsati.

⁶ Ph. kārāṇaṃ

⁷ Omitted by T., Tr.

⁸ D T atthi nesaṃ.

⁹ Omitted by T

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papatî Yam pana tam cakkam चाहि mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi.

3 Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam चाहि divasehi nitthitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papatî? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti

Yam idam deva cakkam चाहि divasehi nitthitam tassa nemî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, âânânam pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papatî Yam pana tam deva cakkam चाहि mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ Tam nemiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânânam pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti

4 Sīyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkam evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî ti Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabbam Aham tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî Tadâ panâham bhikkhave kusalo dâruvankânânam dârudosânânam dârukasâvânânam. Etarahî kho panâham, bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavankânânam kâyadosânânam kâyakasâvânânam, kusalo vacîvankânânam vacîdosânânam vacîkasâvânânam, kusalo manovankânânam manodosânânam manokasâvânânam

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavanko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvanko appahîno vacîdosso vacîkasâvo, manovanko appahîno manodoso

manokasāvo evaṃ papatitā¹ to bhikkhave imasmā dhamma vinayaṃ seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nittītam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā kāyavaṅko pahīno po manovanko pahīno manodoco manokasāvo evaṃ patitthitā² to bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinayo seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi nittīti taṃ chārattūnehi

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam kāyavaṅkam pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacivaṅkam pajahissāma vacidosam vacikasāvaṃ manovankam pajahissāma manodosaṃ manokasāvaṃ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

16

Tlhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apanna katam³ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yonī o assa āraddho hoti āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Katamehi tlhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bhojane matasiuū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti?

‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyasījanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyyhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāseyyuṃ⁴ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye samvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā po ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitrā po jivhāya rasaṃ sāvitrā po kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitrā po manasā dhammaṃ viśiṭṭhāya na nimittaggāhi hoti nānuyasījanaggāhi yatvādhikaranam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asampvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiyyhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāseyyuṃ⁵ tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye samvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

¹ Ph. patitā D., T., Ba. papatitā; Tr. papatitā.

² Ph. Tr. patitthitā D. T., Ba. papatitā. ³ aviruddhaspaṭipadam (Com.)

⁴ The following two paragraphs = Paggala, II. 17

⁵ D., T., Tr. anvāseyyuṃ.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² patisankhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti³ n'eva dāvāya na madāya na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭitīyā yāpanāya viḥimsūparatīyā bāhmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañ ca vedanam patisankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā tī. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā pathamam yāmam cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmam dakkhīnena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde¹ pādā accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarītvā, rattiya pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apannakatam patipadam yonī c'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyā tī.

17

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritam. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā n'eva attavyābādhāya pi samvattanti na paravyābādhāya pi samvattanti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi samvattanti tī.

18

Saco vo bhikkhavo aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccho-
yyum — dovalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahma
cariyaṃ vasaṃti ti Na nu tumhe bhikkhavo evaṃ puññhā
aṭṭhiyeyyātha¹ harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evam bhanto.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhavo dibbena āyunaṃ aṭṭhiyatha² harā
yatha jigucchatha³ dibbena vannaṃ dibbena sukhena
dibbena yasena dibbenādhigatēyyena aṭṭhiyatha⁴ harāyatha
jigucchatha pag eva⁵ kho pana bhikkhavo tumhehi⁶ kāya
duccaritena aṭṭhiyitabbam⁷ harāyitabbam⁸ jigucchitabbam
vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena aṭṭhiyitabbam⁹ harā
yitabbam¹⁰ jigucchitabbam ti.

19

Tihi bhikkhavo aṅgohi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo
anadhigatam vā bhogam adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogam
phātikātum. Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhavo pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccam
kammantam adhiṭṭhāti majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccam
kammantam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccam
kammantam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhavo tihi aṅgohi
samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigatam vā bhogam
adhigantum adhigatam vā bhogam phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhavo tihi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhi-
gantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum.
Katamehi tihi?

Idha bhikkhavo bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccam
samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti majjhantikasamayam na sakka-
ccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakka-
ccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhavo
tihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam
vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam
dhammam phātikātum ti.

¹ T. Tr. aḍḍhiyeyyātha.

² Ph. aṭṭhiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchātha.

³ T., Tr. aḍḍhiyātha. Ph. aṭṭhiyātha.

D., Tr. pageva kho pana

⁴ Omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. aṭṭhitabbam.

⁶ Ph. harāyitabbam.

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko¹ ye to gahapati vā gahapati puttā vā addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā to naṃ evam jā nanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṇi ca posetum amhākaṇi ca kālana kālāṃ anuppadātun ti. Te naṃ bhogehi nimantanti²—ito samma pāpaṇika bhoge karitvā puttadāraṇi ca posethi amhākaṇi ca kālana kālāṃ anuppadethi ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi angohi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na ciras' eva mahantattam³ vā vopullattam vā pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na ciras' eva mahantattam³ vā vopullattam vā pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti pe ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo viharati akusalaṃ naṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upā dāya⁴ thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussatā āgatā gamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikadharā te kālana kālāṃ upasāṅkamitvā paripuṇṇhatī paripaṭibhātī. Idaṃ bhanto katham imasā ko attīho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭṭhāsi o eva vivaraṇti anuttānikataṇi ca uttānaṃ karonti aneka vihitāsu kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

¹ 88. pāpaṇiko. Ph. pāpaṇikam.

² Ph. tesa bhogena nimantanti T., Tr to ayaṃ bhogehi nipatanti

³ Ph. mahattam.

⁴ T upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vâ vepullattam vâ pâpunâtî [kusalesu]¹ dhammesû ti.

Rathakâravaggo dutiyo

[Paṭhamabbhânavâram nitthitam]²

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme. Atha kho âyasmâ ca Savittho³ âyasmâ ca Mahâkotthito⁴ yen' âyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamimsu Upasankamivâ âyasmatâ Sâriputtena saddhim sammodimsu pe . Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasantam Savittham âyasmâ Sâriputto etad avoca —

Tayo 'me âvuso Savittha puggalâ santo samviĵjamânâ lokasmim. Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditthippatto saddhâvimutto⁵ Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samviĵjamânâ lokasmim Imesam âvuso tinnam puggalânâ katamo te puggalo khamatî abhikkantataro ca panîtatâro câti?

Tayo 'me âvuso Sâriputta puggalâ santo samviĵjamânâ lokasmim Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî ditthippatto saddhâvimutto Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samviĵjamânâ lokasmim Imesam âvuso tinnam puggalânâ yvâyam⁶ puggalo saddhâvimutto ayam me puggalo khamatî imesam tinnam puggalânâ abhikkantataro ca panîtatâro ca Tam kîssa hetu? Imassa âvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âyasantam Mahâkotthitam etad avoca.—Tayo 'me âvuso Kotthita puggalâ santo samviĵjamânâ lokasmim Katame tayo? Kâyasakkhî . . pe . Ime kho âvuso tayo puggalâ santo samviĵjamânâ lokasmim.

¹ Not in the MSS, but see p 117, l 13

³ Ph samiddho

⁵ These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I 32, 33, 34=III 3

² From Ph

⁴ Ph -kotthiko

⁶ Ph yo

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo to puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti ?

Tayo me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Katamo tayo ? Kāyasakkhī po Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ¹ puggalo kāya sakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamatī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalā naṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kiassa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattā ti

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca — Tayo me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā po Katamo tayo ? Kāyasakkhī po Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo to puggalo khamatī abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā ti

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā po Katamo tayo ? Kāyasakkhī po Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmīṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamatī imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kiassa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paṇḍindriyaṃ adhimattā ti

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avoca —

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbhe ova yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāṃ āvuso yena Bhagavā ton upasauka missāma. Upasaukamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroca sāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākariassatī tathā naṃ dhā rissānā ti

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasoosam. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākotṭhito yena Bhagavā ton upasaukamīsu Upasaukamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nīdīsu. Ekaman

tam nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitthena āyasmatā ca Mahākotthitena saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

Na khv ettha¹ Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti Thānam h' etam Sāriputta vijjati yvāyam² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyam³ arahattāya patipanno yvāyam² puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyam³ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyam⁴ puggalo ditthipatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā.

Na khv ettha⁶ Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti? Thānam h' etam Sāriputta vijjati yvāyam⁷ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyam³ arahattāya patipanno yvāyam² puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyam³ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyam² puggalo ditthipatto so p'assa⁵ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti Thānam h' etam Sāriputta vijjati yvāyam⁷ puggalo ditthipatto svāyam arahattāya patipanno yvāyam puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyam sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā yo cāyam puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaram ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesam tinnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca panītataro cā ti.

22⁸

Tayo'me bhikkhave gilānā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame tayo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappâyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappâ-

¹ T na kho ettha

³ Ph so yam, T svāssu, Tr, D svāssa

⁵ Ph so yam, D so p'assa, T svāssu

⁷ Ph hi tam

² Ph yoyam

⁴ Ph yo yopāyam

⁶ T, Tr na kho'ttha

⁸ This sutta recurs at Puggala, III 2

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ, n eva vutthāti tamhā ābādhā. *na ca n o ca d a re*

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ vutthāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vutthāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākaṃ no alabhanto vutthāti tamhā ābādhā, imam kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ *gilānaṃ* paṭicea *paṭicea* gilānabhataṃ *anunāṭaṃ* anunāṭaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anunāṭaṃ *anunāṭaṃ* gilānupaṭṭhāko anunāṭo imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicea aṭṭhe pi gilānā upaṭṭhātabbā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo sampvijjamānā lokasmim.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo me gilānūpanā puggalā *ā* santo sampvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, n eva okkamati *okkamati* niyāmaṃ kuselesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. *anāyā*

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kuselesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ daseṇāya no alabhanto labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya no alabhanto okkamati niyāmaṃ kuselesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ

dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyâmam kusalesu dhammesu sammattam, imam kho bhikkhave puggalam paticca¹ dhammadesanâ anuññâtâ, imañ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paticca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânupamâ puggalâ samvijjamânâ lokasmim.

23

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharoti savyâpajjham vacîsankhâram abhisankharoti savyâpajjham manosankhâram abhisankharoti. So savyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjham vacîsankhâram abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjham manosankhâram abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjham lokam uppajjati Tam enam savyâpajjham lokam uppannam samânam savyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti² So savyâpajjhehi phassehi phuttho³ samâno savyâpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantadukkham, seyyathâpi sattâ nerayikâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharoti . . pe avyâpajjham manosankhâram abhisankharoti So avyâpajjham kâyasankhâram abhisankharitvâ . . . pe manosankhâram abhisankharitvâ avyâpajjham lokam uppajjati Tam enam avyâpajjham lokam uppannam samânam avyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti So avyâpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samâno avyâpajjham vedanam vediyati ekantasukham, seyyathâpi devâ subhakinnâ ^{-hinnâ}

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasankhâram abhisankharoti . . pe savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi manosankhâram abhisankharoti So savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasankhâram abhisankharitvâ pe . . savyâpajjham pi avyâ-

¹ Puggala adds Bhagavatâ

² Ph savyâpajjho phassâ phussanti

³ T putttho

paññham pi manosañkharam abhisankharitvā savyāpaññham
pi avyāpaññham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpaññham
pi avyāpaññham pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpaññhā
pi avyāpaññhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpaññhehi pi
avyāpaññhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpaññham pi
avyāpaññham pi vedanam vediyati vokiññam sañkiññam
sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussa ekacco ca¹ devā ekacco
ca² vinipātikā

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā
lokaṃsmin ti.

24.

Tayo me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.³
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalam āgama puggalo buddham
saraṇam gato hoti dhammam saraṇam gato hoti saṅgham
saraṇam gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa
bahukāro⁴

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo
idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti pe dukkha
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ayaṃ bhi
kkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro⁴

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalam āgama puggalo
āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttup paññā vimuttup
ditth eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharaṇti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro⁴

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.⁵
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa
na atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesañ ca
bhikkhave tinnam puggalānam iminā puggalena na suppaṭṭi
kāram vadāmi ti yadidaṃ abhivādana paṇaṇṭhāna añjali
kamma sāmīcikkamma cīvarapindapāta senāsana gilānapaccaya
bhosañjaparikkhārānuppādānenā ti.

25⁶

Tayo me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokaṃ

¹ Ph. ekacco ca vinipātika.² Ph. bahūpakārā.³ Ph. bahūpakāro.⁴ Ph. evaṃ devā ca.⁵ Ph. bahūpakāro.⁶ This sutta recurs Puggala, III 5

mim Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto¹ puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto

Katamo ca bhikkhâve arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabhulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vâpajjati patitthiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko² katthena vâ kâthalâya vâ ghattito³ bhîyosomattâya âsayam deti,⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . pe . pâtukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti pe . . dukkhanîrodhagâminî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupânî passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idam dukkhan ti . pe dukkhanîrodhagâminî patipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim dîtt'h'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam mañi vâ pâsâno vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . pe . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim ti

26⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave

¹ Ph arukûpamacitto

² SS Com dutthâruko

³ D, T, Tr gaddhitâ

⁴ D., T, Tr assavanoti Ph and Com âsayam deti

⁵ This suttā recurs Puggala, III 13

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samā dhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo aññātra anuddaya¹ aññātra anukampā

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sādiso hoti sīlena samā dhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kīssa hetu ? Sīlāsāmaññīgatā nam satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavāttanī bhavissati² sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti samādhīsāmaññīgatānam satam samādhīkathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavāttanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti paññāsāmaññīgatānam satam pe phāsu bhavissatī ti.³ Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samā dhinā evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Tam kīssa hetu ? Iti aparipūram vā sīlakkhandham paripūressāmi⁴ paripūram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,⁵ aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripūressāmi⁴ paripūram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ aparipūram vā paññakkhandham paripūressāmi⁴ paripūram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi⁵ ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevītabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. Tr. *andaya*.

² The Puggala Inverts the order of *paññā* and *paripūressāmi*.

⁴ T. Tr. *paripūressāmi*.

³ T. *evāhi sā ca no p^o bh*

⁵ T., Tr. *anuggahissāmi*.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī
 'na ca bhāyetha kadāci tulyasevī
 settham upanāmaṃ¹ udeti khippaṃ
 tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti²

27³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-
 mim Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jīgucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo, atthi
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhītabbo na sevītabbo na bha-
 jītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-
 tabbo bhajītabbo payīrupāsītabbo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jīgucchītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
 asucisankassarasamācaro patichannakammanto assamano⁴ sa-
 manapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripatiñño antopūti ava-
 ssuto kasambujāto⁵ Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo jīgucchī-
 tabbo na sevītabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo Tam
 kiṃssa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa na
 dīttānugatim āpajjati, atha kho nam pāpako kittisaddo
 abbhuggacchatī pāpamitto purisapuggalo, pāpasahāyo pāpa-
 sampavanko Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ahigūthagato kiñcāpi
 na dāssati⁶ atha kho nam makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 kiñcāpi evarūpassa puggalassa na dīttānugatim āpajjati atha
 kho nam pāpako kittisaddo . pe pāpasampavanko
 ti Tasmā evarūpo puggalo jīgucchītabbo na sevītabbo na
 bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjhupekkhītabbo na sevi-
 tabbo na bhajītabbo na payīrupāsītabbo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsa-

¹ P settha panāmaṃ udeti, but further on settham upanāmaṃ udeti

² See Jat III p 324

³ This sutta recurs Puggala III 14

⁴ This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS' asamano, and in Sinhalese MSS assamano

⁵ Here and above T, D kasambujāto, but kasambuka-jāto in Puggala 3 14 and Cullavagga, IX 1, 2

⁶ T, Tr dāssati

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati vyāpayati
 patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutthāruko¹ kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya
 vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,² evam eva kho
 bhikkhave pe [III 25] Seyyathāpi bhikkhave
 t^uṇḍukālātem kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitam bhīyoso-
 mattāya ciccūṭāyati cūṭicūṭāyati,³ evam eva kho bhikkhave
 pe Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo kaṭṭhena
 kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti evam
 eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyā
 sabahulo pe pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave
 puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitaḥ na bhajitaḥ na
 payirupāsitaḥ Tam kissa hetu? Akkoṣeyya pi mam
 paribhāseyya pi mam⁴ anattam pi mam kareyyā ti. Tasmā
 evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitaḥ na bha-
 jitaḥ na payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥ bhajitaḥ payi-
 rupāsitaḥ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa
 dhammo Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitaḥ bhaji-
 taḥ payirupāsitaḥ Tam kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhi-
 kkhav evarūpassa puggalaassa pana dutthānugatum āpa-
 jati atha kho nam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati
 kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṇko
 ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitaḥ bhajitaḥ payirupā-
 sitaḥ Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo sam-
 vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevi
 na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevi
 seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippam
 tasmā attano uttarup bhajethā ti.

28⁵

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

¹ T., Tr. dutthāruko. ² D. Tr., T. āsavano ti Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

³ Ph. vicchitāyati viticūṭāyati. ⁴ Ph. akkoṣeyyasi mam paribhāseyyasi mam.

⁵ These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim Katame tayo? Gûthabbhânî pupphabbhânî madhubhânî

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhânî.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato va râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhî-puttho evam bho purisa yam janâsî tam vadehî ti So ajânam vâ âha² janâmî ti jânam vâ âha² na janâmî ti appassam vâ âha² passâmî ti passam vâ âha² na passâmî ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkhahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gûthabbhânî

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhânî

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato¹ vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ râjakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhî-puttho—evam bho purisa yam janâsî tam vadehî ti So ajânam vâ âha na janâmî ti jânam vâ âha janâmî ti appassam vâ âha na passâmî ti passam vâ âha passâmî ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñci-kkhahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabbhânî

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhânî?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam, pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti Yâ sâ vâ câ ^{ph}neḷâ kanna-sukhâ pemañiyâ hadayangamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârupim vâcam bhâsitâ hoti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhânî

'Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samviñjamânâ lokasmî ti

29³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samviñjamânâ lokasmî Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katame ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârupam cakkhu

¹ SS âha, Ph aham throughout, as in Puggala, III 4

² Ph inserts here gâma majjhagato

³ This Sutta recurs Puggala, III 6

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam
adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtîm karavya tathâ
rûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâ
kusalo dhammo jāneyya sāvajjānavajjo dhammo jāneyya
hinappanito dhammo jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgo¹
dhammo jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo puggalo andho

Katamo ca bhikkhavo puggalo ekacakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu
hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhi-
gaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtîm karavya, tathâ
rûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâ
kusalo dhammo jāneyya sāvajjānavajjo dhammo jāneyya
hinappanito dhammo kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgo dhammo
jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhavo puggalo dvicakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhavo ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu
hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhi-
gatam vâ bhogam phâtîm karavya tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu
hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusalo dhammo jāneyya
hinappanito dhammo jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgo
dhammo jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhavo puggalo dvi-
cakkhu

Imo kho bhikkhavo puggalâ santo samvijjamānâ lokas-
smin ti.

Na c eva bhogâ tathârûpâ na ca puññāni kubbati
Ubbayattha kaliggahe² andhassa hatacakkhuno
Athâparāyaṃ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo
Dhammādharmena sampasāṭṭho³ bhogāni pariyeceṭi
Theyyena lūṭakammena musāvādena o ubbayaṃ
Kusalo hoti saṅghātup⁴ kāmabhogi ca mānava
Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā ekacakkhu vībaṇṇati
Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto seṭṭho purisapuggalo
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhigatam⁵ dhammam

¹ T kaṇhasukkadhammo

² Com kaliggahe.

³ D T sampasāṭṭho; Ph. sampasāṭṭhi.

⁴ Ph., Tr hoti saṅghātup T jotiṣamptup D jātīyamptup. Com. *crystalis*
saṅghātup by saṅgharīritup.

⁵ Ib., T utthānādhigatam.

Dadāti setthasankappo avyaggamanaso ¹ naro
 Upeti bhaddakam thānam ² yattha gantvā na soṇati
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye
 Dvīcakkhuñ ca sevetha settham purisapuggalan ti

30.³

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-
 mīm Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchan-
 gapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti
 abhikkhanam bhikkhūnam santike dhammasavanāya Tassa
 bhikkhū dhammam desenti ādi kalyānam majjhe kalyānam
 pariyoṣāna-kalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-
 punnam parisuddham pakāsentī. So tasmīn āsane nisīno
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādīmanasīkaroti na majjham manasi-
 karoti, na pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti, vutthito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādīmanasīkaroti pe . na
 pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 nikkujjo tatra udakam āsittam vivattati ⁵ no santhāti, evam eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā ⁴ hoti .
 pe na pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti, vutthito pi tamhā āsanā
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādīmanasīkaroti . . pe na pariyo-
 ṣānam manasīkaroti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-
 pañño puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchangapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . .
 pe pakāsentī So tasmīn āsane nisīno tassā kathāya
 ādīmanasīkaroti . . pe pariyoṣānam pi manasīka-
 roti, vutthito ca ⁶ kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva ādī-
 manasīkaroti . pe na pariyoṣānam manasīkaroti
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ⁷ ucchange nānākhajjakāni
 ākinnāni tilā tandulā ⁷ modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuttha-

¹ Ph avyagghamanaso

² T, Ph bhaddakanthānam

³ The Sutta recurs Puggala, III 7

⁴ Compare above II 4, 5 and the verses below

⁵ T, Tr vivaddhati, Bb vivattati

⁶ Ph pi ca kho tamhā, Tr pi tamhā, T ca tamhā.

⁷ Ph ākinnāni tandulā bhokā va so tamhā, compare tilā tandulā dhovasi Jāt
 III 425

hanto satissammosā pakīroyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh
 ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti po na pari-
 yosānaṃ manasikaroti vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhā āsanā tassā
 kathāya n eva ādip manasikaroti po na pariyo-
 sānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchanga
 paṇḍo puggalo

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupaṇḍo puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti po
 pakāsentī. So tasmīṃ āsane nisinnō tassā kathāya adip pi
 manasikaroti po pariyo-
 sānaṃ manasikaroti vuṭṭhito
 pi tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya ādip pi manasikaroti po
 pariyo-
 sānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho
 ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ ātittva santhāti no vivaṭṭati evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh ekacco puggalo āramāṃ gantā hoti
 po pariyo-
 sānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā tassā
 kathāya ādip pi manasikaroti po pariyo-
 sānaṃ pi
 manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupaṇḍo puggalo

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā
 lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapaṇḍo puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santiko
 Adip kathāya majjhaṇī ca pariyo-
 sānaṇī ca tādiso
 Uggahetva na sakkoti paṇḍā hi ssa na vijjati.
 Ucchaṇgapaṇḍo puriso soyyo etena vuccati.
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santiko
 Ādip kathāya majjhaṇī ca pariyo-
 sānaṇī ca tādiso
 Nisinnō āsane tasmīṃ uggahetvāna vyaṇṇaṇaṃ
 Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti gahitaṃ pi ssa musati
 Puthupaṇḍo ca puriso soyyo otehi¹ vuccati
 Abhikkhaṇaṃ pi ce hoti gantā bhikkhūnaṃ santiko
 Ādip kathāya majjhaṇī ca pariyo-
 sānaṇī ca tādiso
 Nisinnō āsane tasmīṃ uggahetvāna vyaṇṇaṇaṃ
 Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamānaṇo naru
 Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno dukkhaṇaṃ antakaro ayaṃ ti

Puggalavaggo tatīyo.

31

Sabrahmakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sa pubbâcariyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sâhuneyyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti

Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitudham etam adhivacanam, pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitudham etam adhivacanam, âhuneyyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitudham etam adhivacanam Tam kissa hetu? Bahukârâ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro ti ¹

Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare
 Âhuneyyâ ca puttânam pajâya cānukampakâ ²
 Tasmâ hi te namasseyya sakkareyyâtha ³ pandito
 Annena atha pānena vatthena sayanena ca
 Uccādena nhāpanena pādānam dhovanena ca
 Nāya nam ⁴ paricariyāya mātāpītusu panditā
 Idh' eva ⁵ nam pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodatī ti

32

1 Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamī Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho âyasma Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Siyâ nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipatilâbho yathâ imasmiñ ca savitthânake kâye ahankâra-mamankâra-mānānusayâ nāssu, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahankâramamankâra-mānānusayâ nāssu, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahankâra-mamankâra-mānānusayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim upasampajja vihareyyâ ti?

Siyâ Ânanda bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipatilâbho pe upasampajja vihareyyâ ti

Yathâkatham pana bhante siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipatilâbho . . pe . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti

¹ See Anguttara Nik II 4, 2

³ SS sakkareyyâtha, Ph sakkareyya ca

⁴ Sic all MSS

² T cānukampayakâ.

⁵ Tr, Com Idha ceva

Idh Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti —otaṃ saṇṭaṃ etaṃ
panītaṃ yaḍidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhī paṭi
nissaggo taṇhakkhayaṃ virogo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti Evaṃ
kho Ānanda ayaṃ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhīpaṭilābho
po upasampajja viharoyyā ti

Idaṇ ca pana me taṃ Ananda sandhāya bhāsitam Pārāyano
Punnakapaṇihe —

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovaraṇi

Yass' iñjitam¹ n atthi kuhisūci loḷo

Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso

Atari² so jātiyaran ti brūmi ti³

2. Atha kho Āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅ
kami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Āyasantam Sāriputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca —

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam
vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam saṅ
khuttavitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammam deseyyam,
Tāṇhātāro ca dullabhā ti

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā
saṅkhittena pi dhammam deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma
deseyya saṅkhuttavitthārena pi dhammam deseyya, bha
vissanti dhammassa tāṇhātāro ti.

Tasmāt iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbam —Imasmim ca
saviññāpake kāyo ahaṅkāra mamaṅkāra mānānusayā na⁴
bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra mamaṅkāra
mānānusayā na bhavissanti,⁵ yaṇi ca cetovimuttup paṇḍavi
muttup upasampajja viharato⁶ ahaṅkāra mamaṅkāra mānā
nusayā na⁴ honti taṇi ca cetovimuttup paṇḍavimuttup upa
sampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁷ Sāriputta sikkhi
tabbam Yato kho⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmim saviññā

¹ Ph. yasācitam; SS. yasapajjitam; Tr. Fausbøll yassa jītam. In IV 41
Tr. reads Yasam jītam

² So Com. and Fausbøll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. ātari.

³ See Sutta Nipātā V 4 6 (1048)

⁴ Ph. nāsa.

⁵ Ph. viharanto

⁶ Ph. evaṃ bahiddhā ca sabb' ahaṅ' na bhavissanti

⁷ Ph. Evaṃ kho.

Ph. yato ca kho.

nake kâye ahankâra-mamankâra-mânânusayâ na honti bahid-dhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahankâra-mamankâra-mânânusayâ na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahankâra-mamankâra-mânânusayâ na honti tañ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati Sâriputta bhikkhu acchecc¹hi tanham vâvattay² samyojanam sammâ mânâbhīsamayâ³ antam akâsī dukkhassa.

Idaṇ ca⁴ pana me tam Sâriputta sandhâya bhāsitaṃ Pârâyane Udayapañhe.⁵

Pahānaṃ kâmacchandānaṃ⁶ domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ
Tīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkucānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejayaṃ⁷
Aññâvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti

33.

1. Tīn' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yam bhikkhave lobhapakatam kammam lobhajaṃ lobha-nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃsa vipākam patisaṃvedeti dīth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye⁸

Yam bhikkhave dosapakatam kammam dosajaṃ dosanidānaṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati tattha tassa kammaṃsa vipākam patisaṃvedeti dīth' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye⁸

Yam bhikkhave mohapakatam kammam mohajaṃ mohani-dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammam vipaccati, yattha tam kammam vipaccati

¹ Ph acchejji

² D abhisamaye

³ Sutta Nīpātā, V 14, 23 (1106-7)

⁴ Ph dhammacakkā

⁵ Ph upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye

⁶ Ph vivattayī, SS vāvattayī

⁷ Ph omits ca

⁸ T Tr kāmāsaññānaṃ

tattha tassa kamma^{ssa} vipāka^m paṭisa^mvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāya.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhavo bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta¹ pahatāni¹ sāradaⁿⁱ² sukhasāyikaⁿⁱ sukhetto supārikammaⁿⁱ tāya bhūmiyā³ nikkhattāni dovo ca sammā dhāra^m anuppa^{va} vaccheyya³ ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuddha^m virūḷhi^m vepulla^m āpajjeyya^m Evam eva kho bhikkhave ya^m lobhapakatam^m kamma^m pe uppajje vā apare vā pariyāyo ya^m dosapakatam^m kamma^m pe uppajje vā apare vā pariyāyo ya^m mohapakatam^m kamma^m mohaja^m mohanidā^{na}m mohasamudaya^m yatth^m assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kamma^m vipaccati yattha tam kamma^m vipaccati tattha tassa kamma^{ssa} vipāka^m paṭisa^mvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānaⁿⁱ kammāna^m samudaya^{ya}.

2 Tīpi imāni bhikkhave nidānaⁿⁱ kammāna^m samudaya^{ya}. Katamaⁿⁱ tīpi? Alobho nidāna^m kammāna^m samudaya^{ya} adoso nidāna^m kammāna^m samudaya^{ya}, amoho nidāna^m kammāna^m samudaya^{ya}.

Ya^m bhikkhave alohapakatam^m kamma^m alohaja^m alohanidāna^m alohasamudaya^m lobho vigato eva^m tam kamma^m pahina^m hoti uccinna^m ūla^m tālāvatthukatam^m anabhāvakatam³ āyatī^m anuppādadhamma^m.

Ya^m bhikkhave adosapakatam^m kamma^m adosaja^m adosani^m dāna^m adosasa^m mudaya^m dose vigato eva^m tam kamma^m pahina^m hoti uccinna^m ūla^m tālāvatthukatam^m anabhāvakatam⁴ āyatī^m anuppādadhamma^m.

Ya^m bhikkhave amohapakatam^m kamma^m amohaja^m amohanidāna^m amohasamudaya^m mohe vigato eva^m tam kamma^m pahina^m hoti uccinna^m ūla^m tālāvatthukatam^m anabhāvakatam^m āyatī^m anuppādadhamma^m.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātāta

¹ Ph. avātātāpahatāni D avātātā tapahātāni.

² Ph. sāpāradaⁿⁱ.

³ Ph. asabbhāvakatam.

⁴ Ph. anuppavaccheyya^m.

pahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya
 agginā dahitvā masim⁷ kareyya masim karitvā mahāvāte vā
 opuneyya¹ nadiyā vā sīghasotāyā pavāheyya ev' assu tāni
 bhikkhave bījāni ucchinnamûlāni tâlâvatthukatāni anabhâva-
 katāni âyatim anuppâdadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave
 yam alobhapakatam kammam . pe . anuppâdadham-
 mam yam adosapakatam kammam pe . anuppâda-
 dhammam yam amoha pakatam kammam amohajam amoha-
 nidānam amohasamudayam mohe vigate evam tam kammam
 pahīnam hoti ucchinnamûlam tâlâvatthukatam anabhâvaka-
 tam âyatim anuppâdadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni nidānāni kammānam samu-
 dayāya ti

Lobhajam dosajañ c'eva mohajañ câpi² viddasu
 Yam tena pakatam kammam appam vā yadī vā bahum
 Idh' eva tam vedanīyam vatthum aññam na³ vijjati
 Tasmā lobhan ca dosañ ca mohañ câpi viddasu
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatīyo jahe⁴ ti

34

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Âlavīyam
 viharatī Gomagge Simsapāvane pānnasanthāre⁵

Atha kho Hatthako Âlavako janghāvihāram anucankamāno
 anuvicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Simsapāvane
 pannasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-
 kamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivâdetvā ekamantam
 nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnno kho Hatthako Âlavako Bhaga-
 vantam etad avoca —

Kacci⁵ bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā⁶ ti

Evam kumāra sukham asayittham Ye ca⁷ pana loke suk-
 ham senti aham tesam aññataro ti

Sītā bhante hemantikā rattī antaratthako himapâtasamayo
 kharā gokantakahatā bhūmi, tanuko pannasanthāro, viralāni⁸

¹ D, Ph opuneyyā, D othuneyya See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV 43 p 45,

² Ph vāpi

³ Omitted by T

⁴ Ph jaye

⁵ Ph kacci

⁶ Ph sukham sayitthā

⁷ Ph omits ca

⁸ T viralāni

rukkhassa pattāni ⁶ sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni, sīto ca veramba
vātō vātī.¹

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha — Evaṃ kumāra sukhaṃ
asayitthaṃ. Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti ahaṃ tesam
aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra taṃ yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi
yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ
maññasi kumāra? Idh aassa gahapatissa² vā gahapatiputtassa
vā kūtāgāraṃ ullitāvalittam nivātam³ phussataggalaṃ
pihitavātapānaṃ,⁴ tat⁵ aassa pallaṅko gonakatthato⁶ paṭi-
katthato⁶ paṭīlikatthato⁶ kadalamigapavarapaccattharaṇo⁶
sa uttaracchādo⁶ ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadipo c ettha
jhāyeyya⁷ catasso⁸ ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena
paccupatthitāsu.⁹ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumārasukhaṃ vā so
sayeyya no vā kathaṃ vā te¹⁰ ettha hoti ti?

Sukhaṃ so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukhaṃ senti so tesam aññataro ti. Taṃ kiṃ
maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa
vā uppajjeyyūṃ rāgaṃ parijāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi
so rāgajehi parijāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā ti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi
parijāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya so rāgo Tathā-
gatassa pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato
āyatup anuppādadharmo. Tasmāhaṃ sukhaṃ asayitthaṃ.¹²
Taṃ kiṃ maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā
gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyūṃ dosaṃ parijāhā pe
mohajā parijāhā kāyikā vā cetanikā vā yehi so mohajehi
parijāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyyāti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mo-
hajehi parijāhehi paridayhamāno¹¹ dukkhaṃ sayeyya, so
moho Tathāgatassa pahīno uccinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

¹ Ph. vātīl.

² Ph. -aññako.

Ph. *asita* ss.

Ph. *tasseva* SS *tasso*

¹⁰ SS. te Ph. so.

¹² Ph. sayitthaṃ.

³ *omitted by T*

⁴ Ph. kadalamiga T kadalamiga.

⁵ Ph. *cāleyya* for jāleyya T Tr jhāyeyya.

⁶ Ph. paccupatthitā *asu*.

¹¹ Ph. parijeyyamāno

⁷ See Ang. Nk. III. 1

bhâvakato âyatim anuppâdadhhammo Tasmâham sukham asayitthan ti

Sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmano parinibbuto
Yo na lippatî ¹ kâmesu sîtibhûto nîrûpadhi
Sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram
Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya ² cetaso ti

35

1 Tîn' imâni bhikkhave devadûtâni. Katamâni tîni?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kâyena ducçaritam caratî vâcâya ducçaritam caratî manasâ ducçaritam caratî. So kâyena ducçaritam caritvâ vâcâya ducçaritam caritvâ manasâ ducçaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nîrayam uppajjati ³ Tam enam bhikkhave nîrayâpâlâ nânâ bâhâsu gahetvâ Yamassa rañño dassenti — Ayam deva puriso ametteyyo ⁴ apetteyyo ⁵ asâmañño abrahmañño na kule jetthâpacâyî, imassa devo dandam panetû ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ pathamam devadûtam samanuyuñjati ⁶ samanugâhatî samanubhâsatî — Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu pathamam devadûtam pâtu-bhûtan ti?

So evam âha — Nâddasam ⁷ bhante ti.

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha — Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vâ purisam vâ asîtikam vâ navutikam vâ yassasâtikam vâ jâtîyâ jinnam gopânasivankam bhoggam dandaparâyanam pavedhamânam gacchantam âturam gatayobbanam khandadantam palitakesam vilûnam khalitam ⁸ sirovalitam tilakâhatagattan ⁹ ti.

So evam âha — addasam bhante ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha — Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi — aham pi kho 'mhi jarâdhammo jaram anatîto, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

¹ Ba, Ph lîmpati

² Ph appeyya, Oldenberg appuyya These verses recur in the episode Samyatta, X 8 = Cullavagga, VI 4, 1-4

⁴ T amatteyyo

⁷ Ph na addasam.

⁵ T apateyyo

⁸ Ph khalitasiram

³ Ph uppajjati

⁶ Ph samanuyuñjati

⁹ Ph tilâkâhatag°

So evam āha —Nāhaṃ sakkhiṣsaṃ¹ bhanto pamāda²ssaṃ bhanto ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo Yamo rājā evam āha —Ambho purisa, pamādatāya³ na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā Taggha taṃ⁴ ambho purisa tathā karissanti⁵ vathā taṃ⁶ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho paṇ etam⁷ pāpakammaṃ na eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitaraṃ kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginīyaṃ kataṃ na mittāmaccehiṃ kataṃ na nātiālohithehiṃ kataṃ na devatāluṃ kataṃ na samaṇa brāhmaṇehiṃ kataṃ atha kho tavā ve taṃ⁸ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvaṃ yova tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi⁹ ti.

2 Tam enaṃ, bhikkhavo, Yamo rājā paṭhamam pi devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjitrā samanugāhitrā¹⁰ samanubbāsitrā dutiyam pi devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhiti samanubbāsati — Ambho purisa na tvaṃ addasa¹¹ manussesu dutiyam pi deva dūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha —nāddasaṃ¹² bhanto ti

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo Yamo rājā evam āha —Ambho purisa na tvaṃ addasa¹³ manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikam¹⁴ dukkhitam bāhagīlānaṃ sako muttakariṇo paṇi pannaṃ semānaṃ¹⁵ aṭṭhehi ca¹⁶ vuttbhāpiyamānaṃ¹⁷ aṭṭhehi saṃvesayamānaṃ ti

So evam āha —Addasaṃ bhanto ti

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo Yamo rājā evam āha —Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṃ— Aham pi kho mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito handāham kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha —Nāhaṃ sakkhiṣsaṃ bhanto pamāda¹⁸ssaṃ bhanto ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo Yamo rājā evam āha —Ambho

¹ SS. nāsakkhiṣsaṃ

² Ph. taggha taṃ T tatra tvaṃ

³ Ph. te eva taṃ sakkhiṣsaṃ

⁴ T cetam Ph. Tr ve taṃ.

⁵ Ph. -gahetrā.

⁶ Ph. addasaṃ

⁷ Ph. ayyamānaṃ

⁸ D., b6 vuttbhāpiyamānaṃ

⁹ Ph. pamādatāya.

¹⁰ Ph. karissanti.

¹¹ Ph. paṇa to etam.

¹² Ph., T Tr vediyasi Dd. vediyassati

¹³ Ph. addasaṃ.

¹⁴ Ph., ābādhikam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph and Tr

¹⁶ vuttbhāpiyamānaṃ.

purisa, pamâdavatâya¹ na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasâ Taggha tvam,² ambho purisa, tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam Tam kho pan etam³ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtârâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, na devatâhi katam, na samanabrâhmaṇehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve⁴ tam pâpakammam katam, tvam yeva tassa vipâkam patisamvediyasî⁵ ti

3 Tam enam bhikkhave Yâmo râjâ dutiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjati samanugâhati samanubhâsati.—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyam devadûtam pâ tubhûtan ti?

So evam âha —Nâddasam bhante ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha —Ambho purisa, nâ tvam addassa manussesu itthim vâ purisaṃ vâ ekâhamatam vâ dvîhamatam vâ tîhamatam vâ uddhumâtakam vinîlakam vipubbakajâtan ti?

So evam âha —Addasam bhante ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha —Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi Aham pi kho 'mhi maranadhammo maranam anatîto, handâham kalyânam karomi kâyena vâcâya manasâ ti?

So evam âha —Nâham sakkhissam⁶ pamâdassam bhante ti

Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ evam âha —Ambho purisa, pamâdavatâya⁷ na kalyânam akâsi kâyena vâcâya manasa taggha tvam⁸ ambho purisa tathâ karissanti yathâ tam pamattam Tam kho pan' etam⁹ pâpakammam n'eva mâtarâ katam, na pitarâ katam, na bhâtârâ katam, na bhaginiyâ katam, na mittâmaccehi katam, na ñâtisâlohitehi katam, atha kho tayâ ve tam pâpakammam katam tvam yeva tassa vipâkam patisamvediyasî ti¹⁰

4 Tam enam bhikkhave Yamo râjâ tatiyam devadûtam samanuyuñjivâ samanugâhivâ samanubhâsivâ tunhî hoti

¹ Ph pamâdatâya

² Ph pana te etam

³ Ph -vediyatî, Tr -vedissatî, Ba -vediyassatî

⁴ T nâsakkhissam

⁵ Ph pana te etam

⁶ Ph tam

⁷ Ph yathâ ve, T tayâ co

⁸ Ph pamâdatâya

⁹ Ph tam

¹⁰ Ph -vediyasî, Ba, Tr -vedissatî

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo nirayapālā pañcaviḍhabandhanam
nāma karuṇam karonti¹ tattam ayokhīlam hattho gamenti
tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmim hattho gamenti tattam ayokhī
lam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmim pāde gamenti
tattam ayokhīlam majjho urasmim gamenti So tattha
dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā vediyatī⁴ na ca tāva
kālam karoti yāva na⁵ tam pāpakammam vyanti hoti.⁶

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo nirayapālā samvesitvā⁷ kuṭṭhārhi⁸
tacchanti.⁹ So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā
vediyatī na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammam
vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo nirayapālā uddham pādam adho
suram ṭhapetvā¹⁰ vāsīhi tacchanti.⁹ po

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā ratho yojetvā ādittāya bhūmīyā
sappajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sāranti pi paccāsāranti¹¹
po

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo nirayapālā mahantam angārapabba
tam ādittam sappajjalitam sajotibhūtam āropenti pi oropenti
pi po

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo nirayapālā uddham pādam adho
suram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya
sappajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddhakaṃ
paccati¹² so tattha phenuddhakaṃ paccamāno sākim pi
uddham gacchati sākim pi adho gacchati sākim pi tiriyam
gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tibbā² kharā³ kaṭukā vedanā
vediyatī, na ca tāva kālam karoti yāva na¹³ tam pāpakam
mam vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhavo nirayapālā mahānirayo pakkhipanti.
So kho¹⁴ pana bhikkhavo mahānirayo

Catukanno catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mīto¹⁵

Ayopākārapariyanto aynā patikujjito¹⁶ en. 221 11

¹ Ph. karonti.

² omitted by SS.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. sakkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

⁵ Ph. kuḍḍāhi.

⁶ Ph. haranti

⁷ Ph. so

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ SS tippā.

¹⁰ Ba. Tr vedeti.

¹¹ quoted Milinda pañha, p. 67

¹² tacchahi.

¹³ Ph. gahetvā.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ See Mahāvastu, p. 9

¹⁶ Ph. patikujjhito

Tassa ayomayâ bhûmi jalitâ tejasâ yutâ
Samantâ yojanasatam¹ pharitvâ titthati sabbadâ ti

5 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etâd aho si — Ye kira bho loka pâpakâni kammâni karonti te evarûpâ vividhâ kammakaranâ kai i yanti,² aho vatâham manusattam labheyyam Tathâgato ca loka uppajjeyya³ araham sammâsambuddho, tañ câham Bhagavantam payirupâseyyam, so ca me Bhagavâ dhammam deseyya, tassa câham Bhagavato dhammam âjâneyyan ti

Tam kho panâham bhikkhave na aññassa samanassa vâ brâhmanassa vâ sutvâ evam vadâmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yađ eva me sâmañ ñâtam sâmam dittham sâmam viditam tad evâham vadâmi ti.

6. Coditâ devadûtehi ye pamajjanti mânava
Te dîgharattam socanti hînakâyûpagâ⁴ narâ
Ye ca kho devadûtehi santo sappurisâ idha
Coditâ nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudâcanam
Upadâne bhayam disvâ jâtimaranasambhave
Anupâdâ vimuccanti jâtimaranasankhaye⁵
Te khemappattâ sukhitâ⁶ ditthadhammâbhiniibbutâ
Sabbaverabhayâtîtâ sabbadukkhham upaccagun ti

36

Atthamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam amâcâ pârisajjâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci⁷ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ⁸ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule jetthâpacâyino uposatham upavasanti patijâgarenti⁹ puññâni karonti ti

Câtuddasî bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahârâjânam puttâ imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci¹⁰ bahû manussâ manussesu metteyyâ petteyyâ sâmaññâ brahmaññâ kule

¹ Ba samanta-ayojana, Ph samantâ yojanâ

² Ph kâriyanti

³ Ph upasampajjeyya

⁴ Ph hînakânîpakâ

⁵ Ph sankhâye

⁶ D te khe pamattâ, T, Tr te kho pamattâ, Ph tan kho sampattâ sukhino
In Ang Nik VI 23, Tr reads Te khemappattâ sukhino

⁷ Ph kiñci

⁸ D, T matteyya

⁹ Ph patijâlam karonti, SS, Com patijâgaronti

¹⁰ Ph kiñci.

jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe pappamso cattāro mahārājāno² sāmaṃ sova imam lokam anuvicaranti kacci³ bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti¹ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvaturānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam arocenti — Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvaturā anattamanā honti — dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² devānam Tāvaturānam sudhammāyam sabhāyam sannissinnānam sannipatitānam arocenti — bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti⁴ puññāni karonti ti. Tena hi⁵ bhikkhave devā Tāvaturā attamanā honti — dibbā⁶ vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti⁷ asurakāyā ti.

37

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvaturā anunayamāno⁸ tanyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi⁹.

¹ 88 paṭijāgaronti Ph. paṭijālam karonti.

² D T rājā Ph. rājāno. ³ Ph. Kīd.

⁴ Ph. paṭijālam karonti T Tr Com. paṭijāgaronti.

⁵ Ph. tena kho Tr tena.

⁶ T., Bb. divyā.

⁷ Ph. parihāyissanti.

⁸ Com. anussāsitayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

⁹ The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 3 = Therī-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa atthamī²
 Pātihāriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā³ dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā⁴ katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sudattho parikkhīna bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya

Cātuddasī pañcadasī¹ yāva pakkhassa atthamī²
 Pātihāriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vītarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abbhāsi —

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa atthamī
 Pātihāriyapakkañ ca atthangasusamāgatam
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānam aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya

¹ Tr -dasim

³ Ph omits na sugitā

⁵ Ph evam

² Ph, T, Tr atthamī

⁴ Ph inserts brahmacariyo after vusitavā

Cātuddasā pañcadaśā yāva pakkhasa aṭṭhamī
 Pāṭibhāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasasamāgatam
 Uposatham upavasoyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kassa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto
 jātiyā jarāyā maraṇeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhēhi doma
 nassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

38

1 Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accanta
 sukhumālo. Mama sudam¹ bhikkhave pītu nivesano
 pokkharanīyo kāritā² honti. ekattha sudam¹ uppalam
 pupphatī³ ekattha padumam ekattha pundarikam yāvad eva
 mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāśikam⁴
 candanam dhāremi, kāśikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam
 hoti kāśikā kañcukā kāśikam nivāsanam kāśiko uttarasango.
 Rattindivam kho pana su me tam⁵ bhikkhave setacchattam
 dhāriyati mā nam phussī⁶ attam vā upham vā rajo vā
 tnam vā ussāvo vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā
 ahesam, eko hemantiko eko gimbhiko⁷ eko vassito. So kho
 aham bhikkhave vassike⁸ pāsāde vassiko cattāro māse nip-
 parisehi turīyehi parivāriyamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsādā¹⁰
 orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu¹¹
 dāsakammakaraporisassa kapajakam bhojanam diyyati bilāṇ
 gadutiyam evam evassu me¹² bhikkhave pītu nivesane dasa
 kammakaraporisassa sālīmanpeodano diyyati.

2 Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāyu iddhiyā samannā
 gatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena¹³ etad ahoṃ — asu
 tavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram
 anatito param jnānam divā aṭṭiyati¹⁴ harāyati jigucchati
 attānam yeva atintvā¹⁵. Aham pi kho mhi jarādhammo
 jaram anatito, ahañ o eva¹⁶ kho pana jarādhammo samāno
 jaram anatito param jnānam divā aṭṭiyeyyam¹⁷ harāyeyyam

¹ Ph. sukham.² Ph. kāriyākā.³ Ph. vappati.⁴ Ph. kāśikam.⁵ T. kho pan assu me tam.⁶ Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussā 88 dhāriyati, but omitt phussā.⁷ Ph. gimbhantiko⁸ Ph. vassika.⁹ Ph., Tr. parivāriyamāno¹⁰ Ph. pāsādā.¹¹ Ph. nivesana.¹² D. evam evassu bh. T. evam evassa Ph. evam eva ca me.¹³ Ph. evarūpama accantasukhumālena.¹⁴ T. Tr. iddhiyati.¹⁵ 88. aṭṭiyati. Ph. aṭṭiyati.¹⁶ T. aham eva.¹⁷ 88. iddhiyeyyam.

Janati dra = well + t + 10 p 10
 d en or ce de p 1
 then too self

jiguccheyyam Na me tam assa patirûpan ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave itī patisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso¹ pahīyyi²

Assutvā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhitam disvā attiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisīvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhim anatīto param vyādhim disvā attiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa patirûpan ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave itī patisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso³ pahīyyi.⁴

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā marana dhammo samāno maranam anatīto param matam disvā attiyati harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisīvā⁵ Aham pi kho 'mhi marana dhammo maranam anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana marana dhammo samāno maranam anatīto param matam disvā attiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa patirûpan ti Tassa mayham bhikkhave itī patisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahīyyi² ti.

39

1 Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya duccharitam carati manasā duccharitam carati So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . . pe . . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitam carati vācāya . pe . manasā duccharitam carati So kāyena duccharitam caritvā vācāya . pe . manasā duccharitam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccha-

¹ Ph sabbo

² Ph pahīyyati, T pahīyi, Ba pahīyya, Bb pahīyam, Tr pahīyyayiti

³ Ph. sabbo

⁴ Ph pahīyyati, T pahīyi, D pahīyam, Ba pahīyya, Bb pahīya

⁵ Ph attiyitvā, SS. atisīvā

ritam carati vācāya pe manasā duccaritam carati.
 So kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya pe manasā
 duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyān
 duggatīn vinipātān nīrayān uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave bhikkhu ^{etvā} sikkham paoca
 kkhāya hināya vattati.¹ Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave
 bhikkhu pe Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave
 bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hināya vattati ti.

2 Vyādhidhammā jārādhammā² atho maraṇadhammino
 Yathā dhammā tathā saṇṭā³ jugucchanti puthujjanā
 Ahañ ce⁴ tam juguccheyyān evaṃ dhammesu pāṇisu
 Na me tam paṭirūpassa mama eyaṃ vihārino
 So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadham
 Arogye⁵ yobbanasmiñ ce⁶ jīvitasmū ca yo mado
 Sabbe made abhibhoemi⁷ nekkhammaṃ⁸ daṭṭhu khemato⁹
 Tassa me āhu¹⁰ ussāho nibbānam abhipassato
 Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevituṃ
 Aniyatī bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano ti.

² Vyādhidhammā.
 (¹ = Ahañ ce)

40

1 Tīn imāni bhikkhave ^{etvā} adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tīni?
 Attādhipateyyaṃ lokādhipateyyaṃ dhammādhipateyyaṃ.
 Katamañ ca bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ?
 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato
 vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati — na kho pañāhaṃ
 oīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu
 na senāsanaṃ hetu na itibhavaṃ bhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
 pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otanno jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
 sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkha-
 tanno dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-
 kkhandhassa antakariyā paññāyethā ti. Ahañ ce eva kho pana

¹ Ph. vattati.

² Ph., D ca.

³ Ph. attito smi D abhigāto smi.

⁴ D nikkhammaṃ Ph. nikkhamme.

⁵ Ph. āhu.

⁶ Ph. -dhammo

⁷ Ph. ārogyena.

⁸ Ph. senti.

⁹ Omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ Ph. khemataṃ.

bhaviṣṣati asaḷḷinaṃ upaṭṭhitā satī asammuttā¹ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho² hoti samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokam yeva adhīpateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti sāvajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuocati bhikkhave lokādhīpateyyaṃ

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhīpateyyaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇāgato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati — Na kho pañāhaṃ oīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātaḥetu na sēmaśanahetu na itibhavābhavaḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paṇḍevēhi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhaḥpareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha kkhandhasa antakariyā pañṇāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko³ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sābrahmacāri jānaṃ passaṃ viharanti. Ahañ c eva kho pana evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusāto vihareyyaṃ pamatto na me tam assa⁴ paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati — āradaddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhaviṣṣati asaḷḷinaṃ upaṭṭhitā satī asammuttā⁵ passaddho kāyo asāradaddho⁶ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammaṃ yeva adhīpateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati pe anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuocati bhikkhave dhammādhīpateyyaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi adhīpateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke rāho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato⁷
 Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadā vā musā⁸
 Kalyāṇaṃ yata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi⁹
 Yo¹⁰ santaṃ attāni pāpaṃ attānaṃ¹¹ parigūhaṃ

¹ SS. asammuttā Ph. asammuttā.

² MSS. asāradaddho

³ Ph. opanayiko.

⁴ Ph. tassa T tam assa.

⁵ D., T. asammuttā Ph. asammuttā.

⁶ MSS. asāradaddho

⁷ See Jāt. III p 19

Ph., Tr atimaññesi Com. atimaññesi.

Ph. so.

¹⁰ Ph. aṭṭha napa.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmim bālam vīsamam
carantam

Tasmā hī attādhīpako sato care¹ lokādhīpo ca nīpako ca jhāyī²
Dhammādhīpo ca anudhammacārī na hīyati³ saccaparakkamo
muni

Pasayha Māram abhībhuyya antakam so ca⁴ phusī jātikkha-
yam padhānavā

Sa⁵ tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma
yo⁶ muni tī

*one who has
of the 11th century*

Devadūtavaggo catuttho

41

Tinnam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahum puññam pasavati. Katamesam tinnam?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukkhībhāvā saddho kulaputto
bahum puññam pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahum puññam pasavati
Dakkhineyyānam bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-
putto bahum puññam pasavati

Imesam kho bhikkhave tinnam sammukhībhāvā saddho
kulaputto bahum puññam pasavatī ti.

42

Tīhi bhikkhave thānehi saddho pasanno vedītabbo
Katamehi tīhi?

Sīlavatam⁷ dassanakāmo hoti saddhammam sotukāmo hoti
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo
pāyātapāni vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi thānehi saddho pasanno vedī-
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavatam⁷ saddhammam sotum icchati
vīneyya maccheramalam sace saddho hī vuccatī ti.

¹ Ph sato ca, D sato caro, Bb, T, Tr sato care

² Ph jāyisi

³ Ph hīyati, T nīyati

⁴ Omitted by Ph

⁵ Ph so, D, T sā, Tr, Bb sa

⁶ Ph akammayo, D, T atammayo

⁷ Ph, Tr sīlavantānam

Kāyena vācāya manasā

Yam bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmam vā nigamam
vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi thānehi
bahum puññam pasavantī ti

47

Tin' imāni bhikkhave sankhatassa sankhatalakkhanāni.
Katamāni tīni?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo¹ paññāyati thitassa aññathattam
paññāyati Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni sankhatassa sankhata-
lakkhanāni ti.

Tin' imāni bhikkhave asankhatassa asankhatalakkhanāni.
Katamāni tīni?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na thitassa aññathattam
paññāyati Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni asankhatassa asankhatalakkhanāni ti

48

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā
tīhi ca vaddhīhi vaddhanti. Katamehi tīhi?

Sākhāpattapalāsenā vuddhanti tacapapatikāya² vaddhanti
pheggusārena³ vaddhanti Himavantam bhikkhave pabba-
tarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaddhīhi vaddhanti

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya
antojano tīhi vaddhīhi vaddhati Katamehi tīhi?

Saddhāya vaddhati sīlena vaddhati paññāya vaddhati
Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi
vaddhīhi vaddhatī ti

Yathā pi pabbato selo⁴ araññasmim brahāvane

Tam rukkhā⁵ upanissāya vaddhante te vanaspatī⁶

Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim⁶ idha

Upanissāya vaddhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā

Amaccā nātisanghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino

Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

¹ Childers, s v sankhato, has thiti for vayo

² Ph -pappatikāya, SS -papatikā See Jāt III 4 9 1

³ Ph phaggussarena

⁴ All the MSS read pabbato selo, for pabbatam selam See Ang Nik V 40

⁵ All the MSS have rukkhā, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkhā

⁶ Ph vanappati

Passamānā^{am} nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā¹
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam
 Nandino devalokaṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49^{am}

Tihi bhikkhave tñānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi
 tihi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anu-
 ppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ
 dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ
 sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ² kharānaṃ³
 katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhi-
 vāsāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tihi bhikkhave tñānehi
 ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ]⁴

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ
 akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, anu-
 ppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ
 karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbā-
 naṃ² kharānaṃ³ katukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharā-
 naṃ³ adhiवासāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhu ātāpi⁵ nīpako sato sammā dukkhaṃ ante
 kīrīyāti ti.

50

Tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācero sandhū-
 pi chundati nīlopanaṃ pi harati ekāgarikaṃ pi karoti pari-
 panthe pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tihi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācero viśamanisanto ca hoti gahapa-
 nisanto ca hoti balavanisanto ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācero viśamanisanto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācero nādividuggaṃ vā nisanto hoti
 pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācero viśa-
 manisanto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācero gahapanisanto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācero āpagaḥanaṃ vā⁶ nisanto hoti

¹ Ph. atthamattānaṃ vicakkhaṇā D T ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

² 88 tippānaṃ

³ In Ph., sat in D., T

⁴ Not a T

⁵ T pāpharānaṃ.

rukkhagahanam vâ gedham vâ mahâvanasandam vâ Evam kho¹ bhikkhave mahâcoro gahana-nissito hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahâcoro rājānam vâ rājamahāmattānam vâ nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti —Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me² rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya attham bhanissantī ti Sace nam koci³ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vâ rājamahāmatta vâ pariyodhāya attham bhananti Evam kho bhikkhave mahâcoro balavanissito hoti; Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi angehī samannāgato mahâcoro sandhim pi chindati nillopan pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tittati.

2 Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahāñ ca apuññam pasavati Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahana-nissito ca balavanissito ca

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittiko hoti antaggāhikāya dīthiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito hoti ?

Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānam vâ rājamahāmattānam vâ nissito hoti, tassa evam hoti —Sace mam koci kiñci vakkhati ime me⁴ rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya attham bhanissantī ti. Sace nam koci⁵ kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vâ rājamahāmattā vâ pariyodhāya attham bhananti Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti Imehi

¹ SS gedham pana vanasandam evam kho, etc

² Ph kho

³ Ph sace koci, Ph gandham vâ mahâvanasandam vâ evam kho

⁴ Not in Ph

⁵ Ph mam na koci

kho bhikkhavo tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam
attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sāvavajjo ca viuddham
babūh ca apuñnam pasavatī ti

Cūlavaggo pañcamo.

Pañhamo paññāko samatto

51

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addha
gatā vayo-anuppattā vīramva¹ asatīka jātiya yena Bhagavā
ten upa² ankamim³ po Ekamantam nisinnā kho
to brāhmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum.

Mayam a⁴ya bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā maha
llikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vī amva⁵ asatīkā jātiyā to c
amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusālā akatabhiruttāṇā ovadatu
no bhavam Gotamo anu⁶ vadatu no bhavam Gotamo yaṃ
amhākaṃ a⁷ya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti

Taggha tumho brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addha
gatā vayo-anuppatto vīramva⁸ asatīkā jātivā to c attha akata
kalyāṇā akatakusālā akatabhiruttāṇā Upaniyati kho ayaṃ¹
brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena evaṃ upa²
vamāno kho³ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo
'dha kāyena saṃvamo vācāya saṃyamo mana⁴ saṃyamo taṃ
ta⁵sa peta⁶sa tāna⁷ ca lena⁸ ca dīpa⁹ ca samna¹⁰ ca parā
yana¹¹ ca ti.

Upaniyati jīvitaṃ appam āyu

Jarūpanitassa na santi tāpā

Etam bhayaṃ maraṇo pekkhamāno

Puññāni kayirātha sukhārahāni ti²

Yo dha kāyena saṃsīamo vācāya uda cetasa¹ taṃ ta²sa
petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jivamāno pakaroti puññāni ti

¹ Omitted by Ph

² Ph. evaṃ lbo.

³ These verses recur Saṃyutta I 3=II 29

'52.

Atha kho dve brâhmanâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anupattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamimsu . . pe . . . Ekamantam nissinnâ kho te brâhmanâ Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmanâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anupattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'amhâ akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttânâ ovadatu, no bhavam Gotamo anusâsatu no bhavam Gotamo yam amhâkam assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ ti

Taggha tumhe brâhmanâ jinnâ vuddhâ mahallakâ addhagatâ vayo-anupattâ visamvassasatikâ jâtiyâ te c'attha akatakalyânâ akatakusalâ akatabhîruttânâ Âditto kho ayam brâhmanâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maranena, evam âditte brâhmanâ loko jarâya vyâdhinâ maranena yo 'dha kâyena samyamo vâcâya samyamo manasâ samyamo tam tassa petassa tânañ ca lenañ ca dîpañ ca saranañ ca parâyanañ câ ti

Âdittasmim agârasmim yam nîharati bhâjanam
Tam tassa hoti atthâya no ca yam ¹ tattha dayhati
Evam âdipito loko ² jarâya maranena ca
Nîhareth' eva dânenā dinnam hoti sunîhatam ³

Yo 'dha kâyena saññamo vâcâya uda cetasâ tam tassa petassa sukhâya hoti yam jîvamâno pakaroti puññañ ti.

53

Atha kho aññat^{ca}tra brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamī Upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim . . pe . . Ekamantam nissinno kho so brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Sanditthiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. / Kittâvatâ
nu kho bho Gotama sanditthiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipas-
siko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti?

Ratto kho brâhmanâ râgena abhîbhûto pariyâdinnacitto ⁴
xi

¹ Ph no c'assa³ Ph sunikhâtam, Tr sunibhatam² Ph evam âditto kho loko⁴ T -duppacitto

attavyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti paravyābādhāya¹ pi ceteti ubha
yavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam
paṭisamvedeti. Rāgo pahine n eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti.² Evam
pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti pe

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dōsena abhihūto pariyādinna³citto
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhaya
vyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam
paṭisamvedeti. Dose pahine n eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti
na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam
kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti pe

Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mōhena abhihūto pariyādinna³citto
attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhaya
vyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭi
samvedeti. Mohe pahine n eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na
paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na
cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evam pi
kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko
opanayiko paṇattam veditabbo viññūhi ti

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama pe Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu, ^{14. 2. 1. 1. 1. 1.} ajjatigge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gataṃ ti. ^{1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.}

64

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bha
gavā ten upasaṅkamaṃ pe Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho
brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca — San
diṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho
bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko
opanayiko paṇattam veditabbo viññūhi ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhihūto pariyādinna³citto
attavyābādhāya pe (53) paṭisamvedeti. Rāgo
pahine n eva pe (53) paṭisamvedeti.

¹ Ph. vyāpādīya.² Ph. *duveta* *heta* Ratto kho la klyena duccaritaṃ carati " etc

Ratto kho brâhmanâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnaceto
kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam carati Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccaritam
carati na vâcâya . . pe . . . na manasa duccaritam carati

Ratto kho brâhmana râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto
attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi .
pe . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti.
Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham
pi . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti
Evam pi kho brâhmana sandittiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . .

Duttho kho brâhmana dosena . . . pe . . .

Mâlho kho brâhmana mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto
attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya
pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvedeti
Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . pe . .
na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham
domanassam patisamvedeti

Mâlho kho brâhmana mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto
kâyena duccaritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ
duccaritam carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccaritam na
vâcâya . . pe . . . na manasâ duccaritam carati

Mâlho kho brâhmana mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto
attattham pi yathâbhûtam nappajânâti parattham pi
. . pe . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti
Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham
pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti
Evam kho brâhmana sandittiko dhammo hoti akâhiko
ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakam mam
bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam
gatan ti.

55.

Atha kho Jânussoṇi brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upa-
sankami ? . pe . . Ekamantam nisinnô kho Jânussoṇi
brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Sandittikam nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati Kittâvatâ
bho Gotama sandittikam nibbânam hoti akâhikam ehipassi-
kam opanayikam paccattam veditabbam viññûhî ti ?

Uatto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe (51) ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe (53) na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhikam nibbānam hoti pe

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena pe

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna citto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. pe ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti pe na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Evaṃ kho¹ brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbānam hoti pe (54)

Yato kho ayam brāhmaṇa² anavaśesaṃ rāgakkhayam paṭisamvedeti anavaśesaṃ dosakkhayam paṭisamvedeti anavaśesaṃ mohakkhayam paṭisamvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko nibbānam hoti akālikam ehipassukam opanayikam paṇāpakaṃ veditabbam viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama pe Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāpupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

56

Atha kho aśśatāro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅkamī pe Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca —

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānam brāhmaṇānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariyapācariyānam bhāsamānā³ nam pubb asudam⁴ ayam loko avīci maññe phuṭo aho⁴ manusshehi kukkuṭasampātikā⁵ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paṇāpakaṃ yena etarahi manussānam khayo hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

¹ Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

² Ph. *āro* (insert) akālikam ehipassukam opanayikam paṇāpakaṃ veditabbam.

³ D pubbapamānam. Ph. pubbe sodam.

⁴ D T Tr hoti Ph. Com. aho.

⁵ Ph. sampātaka.

honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ hontî ti ?

Etarahi brâhmana manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ Te adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ tindhâni satthâni gahetvâ aññamaññassa jîvitâ voropenti Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti Ayam pi kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâ khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyatî gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti

Puna ca param brâhmana etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ Tesam adhammarâgarattânâ visamâbhibhûtânâ micchâdhammaparetânâ devo na sammâ dhâram anuppaveccati ¹ Tena dubbhikkham hoti dussassam setatthikam salâkavuttam tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti Ayam kho brâhmana hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâ khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyatî gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ anigamâ honti nagarâ pi anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti

Puna ca param brâhmana etarahi manussâ adhammarâgarattâ visamalobhâbhibhûtâ micchâdhammaparetâ Tesam adhammarâgarattânâ visamalobhâbhibhûtânâ micchâdhammaparetânâ yakkhâ vâ ² amanusse ossajjanti Tena bahû manussâ kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brâhmana hetu 'ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussânâ khayo hoti tanuttam paññâyatî gâmâ pi agâmâ honti nigamâ pi anigamâ honti nagarâ pi honti anagarâ honti janapadâ pi ajanapadâ honti

Abhikkantam bho Gotama . pe . Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatâgge pânupetam saranam gatan ti

57

1 Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamî . pe Ekamantam nisinnô kho Vacchagotto paribbâjako Bhagavantam etad avoca —Sutam me tam bho Gotama samano Gotamo evam âha —Mayham eva dânam

dātabbāṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbāṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātabbāṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātabbāṃ, mayham eva dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ ti. Yo te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānaṃ pe mahapphalāṃ ti kacci¹ te bhoto Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca² bhāvāntaṃ³ Gotamaṃ abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākharonti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gāruyaṃ bhānaṃ āgacchati anaḍḍhakkhātukāma⁵ hi mayhaṃ bhavantaṃ⁶ Gotamaṃ ti.

Yo te Vaccha evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha — Mayham eva dānaṃ pe mahapphalāṃ ti⁷ na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ to asatā⁸ abbhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so tinnāṃ antarāyakaṃ⁹ hoti tinnāṃ paripanthiko. Katamesaṃ tinnāṃ?

Dāyakaṇaṃ puññantarāyakaro hoti paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ lābhantarāyakaro hoti pubbeva¹⁰ kho paṇa assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha paraṃ dānaṃ dadantaṃ vāreti so mesaṃ tinnāṃ antarāyakaro hoti tinnāṃ paripanthiko. Ahaṃ kho pana Vaccha evaṃ vadāmi — ye pi to¹¹ candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thāli dhovanaṃ vā¹² sarāvadhovanaṃ¹³ vā chaddeti—yo tattha pāṇā to yena yāpentū¹⁴ ti—tattonidānaṃ pāhaṃ Vaccha puññassa āgamaṃ vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussaabhūta.

Api cāhaṃ Vaccha sīlavato dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ vadāmi no tathā dussīle. So¹⁵ ca hoti paṭisaṅgavippahīno paṭisaṅga samannāgato

Katamāni paṭisaṅgāni pahināni honti?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna

¹ Ph. kicci.

² Ph. bhagavantaṃ.

³ Ph. na ca pana maṃ aññaṃ ti abbhūtena.

⁴ Before pubb eva Ph. issaṃsa thālanantarāyakaro hoti ti

Ph. paradhovanaṃ.

⁵ MSS. so. The Com. explains so by sīlavā.

⁶ SS., Com vādānupāto

⁷ Ph. issaṃsa kicci to

⁸ Ph. issaṃsa

⁹ Ph. yāpentū ti

¹⁰ Ph. yāpentū ti

¹¹ T yāpentū ti

Ph. vāto.

la

¹² Ph. ye hi to.

¹³ T yāpentū ti

middham pahînam hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahînam hoti
vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti Imâni pañcangâni pahînâni honti.

Katamehi pañcangehi samannâgato hoti ?

Asekhena sîlakkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena
samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena pañña-
kkhandhena samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena
samannâgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñânadassanakkhandhena
samannâgato hoti Imehi pañcangehi samannâgato hoti
Iti pañcangavippahîne pañcasamannâgate dinnam mahappha-
lam vadâmi ti.

- 2 Iti kanhâsu setâsu rohinîsu harîsu vâ
Kammâsâsu sarûpâsu gosu pârevatâsu vâ
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyatî pungavo
Dhorayho ¹ balasampanno kaljâna javanikkamo
Tam eva bhâre yuñjanti nâssa ² vânnam paikkhale
Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiñca ³ jâtiyam ⁴
Khattiye brâhmane vesse sudde candâlo pukkuse
Yâsu kâsu ca etâsu danto jâyatî subbato ⁵
Dhammattho ⁶ sîlasampanno saccavâdî hirîmano
Pahînajâtîmarano brahmacariyassa kevalî ⁷
Pannabhâro visamyutto katakicco anâsavo
Pârâgû sabbadhammânam anupâdâya nibbuto
Tasmim yeva viraje ⁸ khetto vipulâ hoti dakkhinâ
Bâlâ ca avijânantâ dummedhâ assutâvino
Bahiddhâ dadanti dâna ⁹ na hi sante upâsare
Ye ca sante upâsenti sappanñe ¹⁰ dhînasammate
Saddhâ ¹¹ ca tesam sugate mûlajâtâ patitthitâ
Devalokañ ca te yanti kûle vâ idha jâyare
Anupubbena nibbânam adhigacchanti panditâ ti ¹²

¹ Ph dhâreyho

³ Ph tasmîna

⁶ Ph sabbato

⁷ Ph kevalam

⁹ SS dânañi

¹¹ Ph santo

² Ph ita me gâre puññañ ti nâssa

⁴ Ph jâtiye, Ba jâyâtî, Tr jâyâtî, D jâtî

⁶ Ph dhammato

⁸ Ph virajje

¹⁰ Ph sappanñe

¹² See Ang Nik v 179

58

1 Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa
saṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ saddhūṃ po
Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato
sammukhā tevijjānaṃ sudaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī
—Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā itī pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ
tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca
pitato ca samsuddhagahāniko yāva sattamā pitāmahāvugā
akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹ jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo
tunnāṃ vedānaṃ pāragū saṃghanḍukoṭubhānaṃ sakkha
rappabhedānaṃ itihāsapasācamānaṃ pudako veyyākaraṇo
lokāyatamahāpurisaḷakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho
Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ
paññāpentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinayo tevijjo hoti ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinayo tevijjo
hoti Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desotu
yathā ariyasse vinayo tevijjo hoti ti

Tena hi brāhmaṇa sunāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhā
sissāmi ti.

2 Evam bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paṇ
cassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca —

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivico eva kāmehi vivicca akusa
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ
poṭṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati vitakkaṃ vicāraṇaṃ
vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampaśādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ
avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati pītīyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati
sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayena paṇāpvedoti yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhā
naṃ upasampajja viharati sukhaṃ ca pahānā doppkhaṃ ca
pahānā pubb eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

¹ Ph. anupakkuṭṭho omitted in Divyāvadāna, p. 620 Compare below 59. 1

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati

3 ¹ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte² pubbenivâsânussatiñânâya cittam abhininnâmeti. So aneka-vihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathîdam ekam pi jâtîm dve pi jâtîyo tisso pi jâtîyo catasso pi jâtîyo pañca pi jâtîyo dasa pi jâtîyo vîsati pi jâtîyo timsati pi jâtîyo cattârîsam pi jâtîyo paññâsam pi jâtîyo jâtîsatam pi jâtîsahassam pi jâtîsatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke samvattavivattakappe—amutrâsim evamnâmo evamgotto evamvanno evamâhâro evamsukhadukkhapatîsamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim³ tatrâpâsim evamnâmo evamgotto 'evamvanno evamâhâro evamsukhadukkhapatîsamvedî evamâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti Iti sâkâram sa-udesam anakavihitam pubbenivâsam anussarati Ayam assa pathamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ tam appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato

4 ⁴ So evam samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammanîye thite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupapâtañânâya cittam abhininnâmeti So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne Hîne panîte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâtî—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyaduccarîtena samannâgatâ vacîduccarîtena samannâgatâ manoduccarîtena samannâgatâ ariyânam upavâdakâ micchâditthikâ micchâditthikammasamâdânâ, te kâyassa bheda param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam upapannâ—ime vâ pana⁵ bhonto sattâ kâyasucarîtena samannâgato vacîsucarîtena samannâgato manosucarîtena samannâgato ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

¹ The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p 148, and Puggala, p 60

² SS anejjappatte, Ph ânañcappatte

⁴ Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p 150

³ SS uppâdim

⁵ SS vâ pana, Ph ime vata

duṭṭhikā sammāduṭṭhikammasamādhānā, to kāyassa bheda
param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā ti so iti
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satto
passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Illo panito suvaṇṇo dub-
banne sugato duggato yathākammūpago satto pajānāti.
Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā
uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā tam appa-
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato

5 'So evaṃ samāhito cित्ते parisuddho pariyodāto anangano
vigatūpakkileso mudubbhūte kammaniyo ṭhito ānejjappatto
āsavaṇaṃ khayānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ
dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayam dukkhanirodhagāmīni paṭipadā
ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti imo āsava ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti
po ayam āsavanirodhagāmīni paṭipadā ti yathā
bhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā
pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ūṇaṃ hoti
khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpā-
raṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā
hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno
yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

6 Anuccāvacaṣṭhassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasībhūtaṃ ekaggam susamāhitaṃ

Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccupahāyinaṃ²

Iti taṃ dovamanussaṇaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ³

Tihi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlha vihārinaṃ

Buddham antimasarīraṃ⁴ taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ

|| Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī sagga⁵pāyāni ca passati

Atho jāti⁶kkavaṃ patto abhiññā⁷vo⁸ito⁹ muni

Etāhi tihi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanaṃ ti.⁶

¹ Samāñña phala suttā, p. 161

² Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ. Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

³ Ph. bodhito. See Samyutta VII 1

⁴ Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

⁵ Ph. antimasarīraṃ.

⁶ Ph. lapaṇaṃ.

Evam kho brâhmana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmanânam tevijjo aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ¹ Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmanânam tevijjo kalam nâgghatî solasim Abhikkantam bho Gotama . pe .
Upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhâietu ajjatagge pânuwetam saranam gatan ti.

59

1 Atha kho Jânussoni brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankamî . . pe . Ekamantam nisinnô kho Jânussoni brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño² vâ saddham vâ thâlapâko³ vâ deyyadhammam vâ tevijjesu brâhmanesu dânam dadeyyâ ti?

Yathâkatham pana brâhmana brâhmanâ brâhmanam tevijjam paññâpentî ti

Idha pana⁴ bho Gotamo brâhmano ubhato sujâto hoti mâtito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yâva sattamâ pitâmahâyugâ akkhitto anupakkuttho jâtivâdena ajjhâyako mantadharo tinnam vedânam pâragû sanighanduketubhânam sâkkharappabhedânam itihâsapañcamânam padako veyyâkaranô lokâyatamahâpurisalakkhanesu anavayo ti Evam kho bho Gotama brâhmanâ brâhmanam tevijjam paññâpentî ti

Aññathâ bho brâhmanâ brâhmanâ brâhmanam tevijjam paññâpentî aññathâ ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Yathâkatham bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti Sâdhu me bhavam Gotamo tathâ dhammam desetu yathâ ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Tena hi brâhmana sunâhi Sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâssi ssâmî ti

Evam bho ti kho Jânussoni brâhmano Bhagavato pacca ssosi Bhagavâ etad avoca —

2 Idha pana brâhmana bhikkhu vivicc'eva kâmehi . pe . catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati

So evam⁵ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anangane

¹ Ph hotî ti

³ Ph thâlapâkam, T thâlapâko

² Ph yaññam

⁴ Omitted by Ph

vigatūpakkiḷeso mudubbhūto kammaniyo ñhito ānejjappatto pubbenivāsānussatūānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekā vihitāṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati—soyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātup dve pi jātiyo po Iti sākāraṃ sa uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato

3 So evaṃ samāhito cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷeso mudubbhūto kammaniyo ñhito ānejjappatto sattānaṃ catupapātaūānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhanā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena po yathākammapage satto pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato

4 So evaṃ samāhito cित्ते parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkiḷeso mudubbhūto kammaniyo ñhito ānejjappatto āsavānaṃ khayaūānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti po evaṃ dukkhanurodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasamup vimuttam¹ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaniyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So² silabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito

Oittarṃ yassa vasibhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ sasamāhitaṃ

* Pubbenivāsāṃ yo vedī aggāpāyañ ca passati

Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvasito muni

¹ P^h. vimuttasamhl.

bS yo P^h. so.

² The following three lines recur in the Sanyutta, VII. 8.

Etâhi tîhi vijjâhi tevijjo hoti brâhmano

Tam aham vadâmi tevijjam nânñam lapitalâpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brâhmana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotî ti

Aññathâ bho Gotama brâhmanânam tevijjo aññathâ ca
pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti Imassa ca bho Gotama
ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brâhmanânam tevijjo kalam
nâgghatî solasim Abhikkantam bho Gotama pe
Upâsakam bhavam Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupetam
saranam gatan ti

60

1 Atha kho Sangâravo brâhmano yena Bhagavâ ten'
upasankamî . . pe Ekamantam nisinno Sangâravo
brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca —

Mayam assu bho Gotama brâhmanâ nâma yaññam yajâma
pi¹ yajâpema pi Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca
yajâpeti sabbe te anekasârîrikam puññapatipadam² pati-
pannâ honti yadidam yaññâdhikaranam Yo panâyam
bho Gotama yassa vâ tassa vâ kulâ agârasmâ anagâriyam
pabbajito ekam attânam dameti ekam attânam sameti ekam
attânam parinibbâpeti Evam assâyam³ ekasârîrikam⁴
puññapatipadam patipanno hoti yadidam pabbajjâdhikara-
nan ti

Tena hi brâhmana tam yev' etha patipucchissâmi, yathâ
te khameyya tathâ nam vyākareyyâsi Tam kim maññasi
brâhmana? Idha Tathâgato loke uppajjati araham sammâsam-
buddho vijjâcaransampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisa-
dammasârathi satthâ devamanussânânam buddho Bhagavâ So
evam âha—ethâyam maggo ayam patipadâ yathâ patipanno
aham anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam abhiññâ sacchi-
katvâ pavedemi Etha⁵ tumhe pi tathâ patipajjatha yathâ
patipannâ tumhe pi anuttaram brahmacariyogadham sayam
abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharissathâ ti Iti ayam⁶

¹ Ph omits yaññam yaj° pi

² SS anekasârîrikam puññapatipadam, Ph anekâ sârîrikâ patipadâ

³ SS evam assâ tam yam, Tr assâyam

⁴ Ph ekâ sârîrikâ puññapatipadâ

⁵ Ph etam

⁶ Ph sayam, SS ayam

o eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajanti.¹
Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahasāni
anekāni pi satesahasāni. Taṃ kīṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa?
Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā² hoti aneka
sārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puñña
paṭipadā³ hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ
etaḍ avoca —Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ
katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambha
tarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?⁴

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
etaḍ avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavaṃ o Ānando
ete me pujjā⁵ ete me pāsamsā⁶ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ
etaḍ avoca —Na⁷ kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—
ke vā te pujjā⁸ ke vā te pāsamsā⁹ ti. Evañ ca kho tyāhaṃ
brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipa
dānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamā
rambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānan
daṃ etaḍ avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ o
Ānando ete me pujjā¹⁰ ete me pāsamsā¹¹ ti.

Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ
etaḍ avoca —Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke
vā te pujjā¹² ke vā te pāsamsā¹³ ti. Evañ ca¹⁴ kho tyāhaṃ
brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipa
dānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamā
rambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānan
daṃ etaḍ avoca —Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ o
Ānando ete me pujjā¹⁵ ete me pāsamsā¹⁶ ti.

¹ Ph. deseti pare cova satthā dh. deseti pare ca tatathāya satthā dhammaṃ
deseti paṭip.

T. puñña

⁴ SS. pāsamsā Ph. pamsā.

⁶ Ph. amisa ca.

² Ph. puja SS. puja.

³ T. omis ca.

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi —Yāva tatīyam pi kho Sangāravo brâhmano Ânandena sahadhammikaṃ pañham puttho samsādeti¹ no vissajjeti, yaṃ nūnāham parimoceyyaṃ ti

Atha kho Bhagavā Sangāravam brâhmanam etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja² brâhmana rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam antarā kathā udapādā ti

Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam antarā kathā udapādā—Pubbassudam³ appatara c'eva bhikkhū ahesum bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyam dassesum, etarahi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatara ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipātihāriyam dassenti ti Ayam khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājaparisāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam antarā kathā udapādā ti

4 Tīni kho imāni brâhmana pātihāriyāni. Katamāni tīni? Iddhipātihāriyam ādesanāpātihāriyam anusāsanāpātihāriyam.⁴

Katamañ ca brâhmana iddhipātihāriyam?

⁵ Idha brâhmana ekacco anekavihītam iddhividham paccanubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam, tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno ca gacchatī seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjam karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchatī seyyathāpi pathaviyam, ākāse pi pallan-kena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuno, ime pi candimasūriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pānina parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmana iddhipātihāriyam.⁴

5 Katamañ ca brâhmana ādesanāpātihāriyam?

Idha brâhmana ekacco nimmittena ādisati, evam pi te mano ittham pi te mano itī pi te cittaṃ ti So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva tam hoti no aññathā

Idha pana brâhmana ekacco na h'eva kho nimmittena

¹ Ph samsāreti

² Ph kadejja, Bb kunujja, D kho nujja, T, Tr kā nujja

³ Ph pubbe sudam

⁴ Comp Cullavagga, VII 4, 3

⁵ On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Âkankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p 214

ādisati api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na heva kho nimittena ādisati na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā ādisati, api ca kho avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, yathā imassa bhoṭo manoe sankhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amunnāma vitakkam vitakkasati ti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati tath eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa ādeśanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

6 Katamaṃ ca brāhmaṇa anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusāsati —Evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ mana sikkattha idam pajahatha idam upasampejja viharatha ti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni.

Imesaṃ te brāhmaṇa tīṇaṃ pāṭihāriyānaṃ katamaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati abhikkantataraṇi ca paṇitatarāṇi cā ti?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam¹ pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh ekacco anekavihutaṃ iddhuvidhaṃ paccanubhoti pe yāva brahmalokā kāyena va samvatteti—idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisamvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa o eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yaṃ pi² idam bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh ekacco nimittena ādisati pe devatānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā pe vitakkavipphārasaddaṃ sutvā pe cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti

¹ Ph. yadidaṃ.

² Ph. yadidaṃ.

. pe . idam pi bho Gotama pātīhāriyam yo ca nam karoti so ca nam patīsamvedeti, yo ca nam karoti tassa c'eva tam hoti Idam pi bho Gotama pātīhāriyam mayā sahadhammarūpam viya khāyati Yañ ca kho idam¹ bho Gotama pātīhāriyam—idh' ekacco evam anusāsati . . pe . . viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pātīhāriyam khamati imesam tinnam pātīhāriyānam abhikkantatarāñ ca panītatarāñ ca Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama jāva subhāsitam c'idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayam tīhi pātīhāriyehi samannāgatam bhavantam Gotamam dhārema Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti

pe yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteti Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkam avicāram samādhim sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto mano-sankhārā panihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkam vitakkissatī² ti Bhavañ hi Gotamo evam anusāsati evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti

7 Addhā kho tyāham brāhmana āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsītā, api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi Aham hi brāhmana anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhomi . pi yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvattemi Aham hi brāhmana avitakkam avicāram samādhim samāpānnassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosankhārā panihitā imassa cittassa antarā³ amun nāma vitakkam vitakkissatī ti Aham brāhmana evam anusāsāmi —evam vitakketha mā evam vitakkayittha evam manasikarotha mā evam manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo⁴ imehi tīhi pātīhāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamenā ti?

Na kho brāhmana ekam yeva satam na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhīyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pātīhāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kaham pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

¹ Bm 24 and Ph add aham

³ Tr here and above anantarā

² D , Bm 24 vitakkessatī

⁴ D , Tr piyo manāpo

Imasmim yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama Seyvathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi cchannaṃ vā vivareyya mulhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam ova bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Brāhmanavaggo paṭhamo

61

1 Tīp imāni bhikkhave tūthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi samanūñjīyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅgbhanti. Katamāni tīpi?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ diṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubba ka taheṭū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino | evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānaheṭū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu appaccayā ti.¹

2 Tatra² bhikkhave ye to samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubba kataheṭū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi — Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ pubba kata heṭū ti?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā³ ti patijānanti.

¹ D ahetuppacayā ti. ² Ph. Tatra pi kho bh. ³ T., Tr āmo D ākho.

Tyâham evam vadâmi —Tena h' âyasmanto pânâtîpâtino bhavissanti, pubbe katahetu, adinnâdâyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetû, abrahmacârino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musâvâdino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pîsunâvâcâ ¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusâvâcâ ¹ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalâpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhihâlîno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyâpannacittû bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchâditthikâ bhavissanti pubbe katahetu Pubbe katam kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchatam ² na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idam vâ karanîyam idam vâ akaranîyan ti. Iti karanîyâkaranîye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne mutthasatînam anârakkhânânam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samanavâdo

Âyam kho me bhikkhave tesu samanabrâhmanesu evamvâdisu evamdittîsu pathamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti

3 Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrahmanâ evamvâdino evamdittîno—yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham vâ sabbam tam issaranimmânahetû ti tyâham upasankamitvâ evam vadâmi. —Saccam kira tumhe âyasmanto evamvâdino evamdittîno —yam kiñcâyam purisapuggalo patisamvedeti sukham vâ dukkham vâ adukkhamasukham va sabbam tam issaranimmânahetû ti?

Te ce me evam putthâ âmâ ³ ti patijânanti

Tyâham evam vadâmi —Tena h' âyasmanto pânâtîpâtino bhavissanti issaranimmânahetû . . . pe . . . micchâditthino bhavissanti issaranimmânahetû Issaranimmânânam kho pana bhikkhave sârato paccâgacchatam na hoti chando vâ vâyâmo vâ idam vâ karanîyam idam vâ akaranîyan ti Iti karanîyâkaranîye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamâne mutthasatînam anârakkhânânam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samanavâdo

Âyam kho me bhikkhave tesu samanabrâhmanesu evamvâdisu evamdittîsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti

¹ All MSS pîsunâvâcâ and pharusâvâcâ (Comp below XVI 8)

² The MSS here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam

³ D, T âmo

4 Tatra bhikkhave yo to samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabbam tam ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāham upasankamitvā evaṃ vadāmi — Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino—vaṃ kiñcāyaṃ paṇisapuggalo paṇisamvedeti sukham vā dukkham vā asukhamadukkham vā sabbam tam ahetu appaccayā ti ?

To ce me evaṃ paṭṭhā āmā ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi —tena h āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti ahetu appaccayā po micchādiṭṭhino bhavissanti ahetu appaccayā. Ahetu appaccayā¹ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idam vā karaṇiyam idam vā akaraṇiyam ti. Iti karaṇi yākaraṇiye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyumāno mutṭhasatinam anarakkhānam viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samavavādo

Ayam kho me bhikkhave tesu samāṇa brāhmaṇesu evaṃvā dīsu evaṃdiṭṭhiṣu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi tūtthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇditohi samanyasijyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubbhāsiyamā nāni param pi gantvā akiriyyāya saṅghahanti

5 Ayam kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samanehi brāhmaṇehi viṇūṇhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto aniggahito asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho sama nehi brāhmaṇehi viṇūṇhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto po viṇūṇhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto po viṇūṇhi. Imo aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto po viṇūṇhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto po viṇūṇhi

6 Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo deṃto po samsānehi brāhmaṇehi viṇūṇhi ti—iti kho paṇ etam vuttam. Kiṃ cetam paṇicca vuttam ? Oha y imā

¹ Tr omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhâtuyo —pathavîdhâtu âpodhâtu tejodhâtu vâyo—
dhâtu âkâsadhâtu viññânanadhâtu. Imâ cha dhâtuyo ti
bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito aniggahîto asankilittô
anupavajjo appatikuttho samanehi brâhmanehi viññûhi ti—
iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

7 Imâni cha phassâyatanânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo
desito . pe viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam
Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Cha y-imâni bhikkhave phassâ-
yatanânî —chakkhuphassâyatanam sotaphassâyatanam ghâ-
naphassâyatanam jivhâphassâyatanam kâyaphassâyatanam
manophassâyatanam Imâni cha phassâyâtânânî ti bhikkhave
mayâ dhammo desito . pe . . . viññûhi ti—iti yan tam
vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Ime atthârasa manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo
desito pe . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam
Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Cakkhunâ rūpam disvâ soma-
nassatthânîyam rūpam upavicarati domanassatthânîyam
rūpam upavicarati upekhâthânîyam rūpam upavicarati, sotena
saddam sutvâ pe . ghânena gandham ghâyitvâ
. . . pe . . . jivhâya rasam sâyitvâ . . . pe . . . kâyena
photthabbam phussitvâ . pe manasâ dhammam
viññâya . . . pe . . . somanassatthânîyam dhammam
upavicarati domanassatthânîyam dhammam upavicarati
upekhâthânîyam dhammam upavicarati. Ime atthârasa
manopavicârâ ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo desito pe . .
viññûhi ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paticca
vuttam.

9 Imâni cattâri ariyasaccânî ti bhikkhave mayâ dhammo
desito . pe . viññûhi ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam
(Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Channam bhikkhave dhâtûnam
upâdâya gabbhassâvakkanti hoti okkantiyâ satî nâmarûpam,
nâmarûpapaccayâ salâyatanam, salâyatanapaccayâ phasso,
phassapaccayâ vedanâ Vediyamânassa kho panâham
bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhasa-
mudayo ti paññâpemi ayam dukkhanîrodho ti paññâpemi
ayam dukkhanîrodhagâminî patipadâ ti paññâpemi

10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam?

Jâti pi dukkhâ jarâ pi dukkhâ vyâdhî pi dukkhâ maranam

pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyāsā pi dukkhā
yam p iccham na labhati tam pi dukkham sankhittena
pañc upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave
dukkham ariyasaccam

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariya
saccam ?

Avijjā paccayā sankhārā, sankhārā paccayā viññāṇam
viññāṇa paccayā nāmarûpam, nāmarûpa paccayā sañjātanam,
sañjātana paccayā phasso, phassa paccayā vedanā vedanā
paccayā tanhā, tanhā paccayā upadānam upadāna paccayā
bhavo, bhava paccayā jātī jātī paccayā jarāmaraṇam soka
paridevadukkhadomanassûpâyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam.

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariya-
saccam ?

Avijjāya tveva asosavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho san-
khāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho viññāṇanirodhā nāmarûpani-
rodho nāmarûpanirodhā sañjātananirodho sañjātanani-
rodhā phassanirodho phassanirodhā vedānānirodho vedanā
nirodhā tanhānirodho tanhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadā-
nanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātīnirodho jātīni-
rodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassûpâyāsā
nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham
ariyasaccam.

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammā-
diṭṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo
sammāvāyāmo sammāsevi sammāsamādhi. Idam vuccati bhi-
kkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo
desito aniggahito asāṅkhiṭṭho anupavajjo appatikuṭṭho
samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti yam tam vuttam idaṃ
etaṃ paṭicea vuttan ti.

62

1 Tīn' imānī bhikkhave amâtâputtikānī bhayānī tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati Katamānī tīnī ?

Hotī so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vutthāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pī dayhantī nīgamā pī dayhantī nagarā pī dayhantī Gāmesu pī dayhamānesu nīgamesu pī dayhamānesu nāgareshu pī dayhamānesu tattha mâtā pī puttam na patilabhati putto pī mâtaram na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave pathamam amâtâputtikam bhayan tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

2 Puna ca param bhikkhave hotī so samayo yam mahā-megho vutthāti Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pī vuyhantī nīgamā pī vuyhantī nagarā pī vuyhantī Gāmesu pī vuyhamānesu nīgamesu pī vuyhamānesu nāgareshu pī vuyhamānesu tattha mâtā pī puttam na patilabhati putto pī mâtaram na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave duttiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave hotī so samayo yam bhayam hotī atavī-sankhepo ¹ cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyāyanti Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave satī atavisankhepe cakkasamārūlhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtā pī puttam na patilabhati putto pī mâtaram na patilabhati Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imānī kho bhikkhave tīnī amâtâputtikānī bhayānī tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati

4 Tānī kho pan' imānī bhikkhave tīnī samâtâputtikānī yeva bhayānī amâtâputtikānī yeva bhayānī tī assutavā puthujjano bhāsati Katamānī tīnī ?

Hotī so bhikkhave samayo yam mahā-aggidāho vutthāti Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vutthite tena gāmā pī dayhantī nīgamā pī dayhantī nagarā pī dayhantī. Gāmesu pī dayhamānesu nīgamesu pī dayhamānesu nāgareshu pī dayhamānesu hotī so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mâtā pī

¹ Ph atṭṭasankopo, SS atavisankopo, Com -sankhepo

puttam paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam mahamegho vutthāti pe (2) nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabhati¹ putto pi mātaram paṭilabhati¹

Idam kho pana² bhikkhave dutiyam amātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yam bhayam hoti aṭṭhasankhepo³ cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti Bhayo kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭṭhasankhepo⁴ cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yam kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttam paṭilabhati putto pi mātaram paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amātāputtikam yeva bhayam amātāputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi amātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsatī

5 Tīpi imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani Kata māni tīpi?

Jarābhayam vyādhibhayam maraṇabhayam

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam jīramānam evam labhati — Aham jīrami mā me putto jīri ti. Putto vā pana mātaram jīramānam na evam labhati — Aham jīrami mā me mātā jīri ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam vyādhīyamānam evam labhati — Aham vyādhīyāmi mā me putto vyādhīyī¹ ti. Putto vā pana mātaram vyādhīyamānam na evam labhati — aham vyādhīyāmi mā me mātā vyādhīyī² ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttam miyyamānam evam labhati — Aham miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī³ ti. Putto vā pana mātaram miyyamānam na evam labhati — aham miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī⁴ ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

¹ T na paṭilabhati.

² Ph., 88 saṅkhepo. Com. saṅkhepo

³ T vyādhīyati.

⁴ Ph. *amāte* kho pana.

⁵ Ph. 88. saṅkhepo.

⁶ T Tr miyyati.

6 Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi patipadā imesañ ca tinnam samâtâputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tinnam amâtâputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā patipadā imesañ ca tinnam samâtâputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tinnam amâtâputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo atthagiko maggo seyyathidam sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam patipadā imesañ ca tinnam samâtâputtikānam bhayānam imesañ ca tinnam amâtâputtikānam bhayānam pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti ti

63

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Venāgapuram¹ nāma Kosalānam brāhmanagāmo tad avasari Assosum kho Venāgapurikā² brāhmanagahapatikā samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram³ anuppatto Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato⁴—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā So imam lokam sadevakam samāarakam sabrahmakam sassamanabrāhmanim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti So dhammam deseti ādī kalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Sādhū kho pana tathārûpānam arahatam dassanam hoti ti

2 Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmana-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamimsu Upasankamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam

¹ Ph Venāham

³ Ph Venāham puram

² Ph Venāhapuriyā

⁴ Ph abbhuggacchati

katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu, appakacco yena Bhagavā ten añjalim papāmotvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu, appakacco nāmagottaṃ sāvotvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu, appakacco tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu Ekamantaṃ nunno kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca —

3 Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ o idam bho¹ Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadarapandam² parisuddham hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bho Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam³ sampati⁴ bandhanāmuttam parisuddham hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bho Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkham jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ⁵ kuśalasampahattham paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsato ca tapato ca virocato ca, evam eva bho Gotamassa vipassannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni⁶—seyyuthidaṃ āsandi pallanko gopako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tūlikā vikaṭikā uddalomi ekantalomi kaṭṭhissam kosoyyam kuttakam hatthattharam assattharam rathattharam ajinappavepi kadali, migapavarupaccattharam sa uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohita kūpadhānam—evarūpānam nūna bhavam Gotamo uccāsaya namahāsayanānam nikāmalābhi akicchālābhi akasuralābhi ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayyanāni seyyuthidaṃ āsandi pe ubhatolohitakūpadhānam, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānam laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tiṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayyanāni yocāham etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchālābhi akasuralābhi Kata māni tiṇi?

¹ All MSS. bho here and below

² SS. Sārada-odara pandu Com., Tr. sārada bhadara-pandam, Ph. udakam pandaram. ³ Ph. tālapakkaphalam. ⁴ Ph. omits sampati Com. sampatti.

⁵ Tr. here adds ukkhamkkaṇḍi, but see Saṃyutta II, 3 10 9

⁶ C vi. 8 and M. x. 6

Dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam brahmam uccāsayanamahāsayanam ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam. Imāni kho brāhmana tīni uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāham etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamam pana tam bho Gotama dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akiccalābhī akasiralābhī ti

Idhāham brāhmana yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisāmi So pacchābhattam pindapātapatikanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi¹ So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā pannāni vā tāni ekajjham samharitvā² nisīdāmi pallankam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi Vitakkavicārānam vupasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedemi yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi

So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto cankamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye cankamo hoti. So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto tittāmi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye thānam hoti So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye āsanam hoti So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto seyyam kappemi dibbam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti Idam kho tam³ brāhmana

¹ Ph sañcarissāmi

² T sankharitvā, D sankaritvā, Ph, Tr sangharitvā

³ Ph Idam kho pana, SS Idam kho tam

dibbam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahi nikāma
lābhi¹ akicchalābhi akasuralābhi ti

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko
o auñño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikā
malābhi bhavissati akicchalābhi akasuralābhi aññatara bhotā
Gotamena?

6 Katamam pana tam bho Gotama brahmaru uccāsayana
mahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhi¹
akiccalābhi akasuralābhi ti?

Idhāham brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upaniṣāya
viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaolivaram
ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisaṃmi.²
So pacchābhittam piṇḍapātapapikkanto vanam tam yeva pacā
rayāmi.³ So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni
ekajjhaṃ sampharitvā nisiddāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujjivā ujum
kāyaṃ paṇḍhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettā
sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā duti
yaṃ tathā tatīyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiri
yaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaha
gatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena
avyāpajjena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā
ekam disaṃ po muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam
disaṃ po upekkāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ
pharitvā tathā dutīyaṃ tathā tatīyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti
uddham adho tīryaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam
lokam upekkā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa
māṇena averena avyāpajjena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo
me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce aham brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi po
nisiddāmi po seyyam kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ
tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho
tam⁴ brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham
etarahi nikāmalābhi akicchalābhi akasuralābhi ti.

¹ Ph. *acc*-lābhi bhavissati.

² Ph. *saṃcariṃsi*mi.

³ Ph. *pavisaṃsi*mi.

⁴ Ph. *para*.

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño eva¹ūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7 Katamam pana tam bho Gotama ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavam Gotamo etarahī nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī tī?

Idha brāhmana yam gāmam vā nigamam vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīva²iam ādāya tam eva gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābbhattam pindapātapatikanto vanam tam yeva pacārayāmi¹ So yad eva tattha hontī tināni vā pannāni vā tāni ekajjham samharitvā nisīdāmi² pallankam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyam panidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā So evam pajānāmi²—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo

So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto cankamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye cankamo hotī. So ce aham brāhmana evambhūto titthāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyam kappemi ariyam me etam tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hotī Idam kho tam brāhmana ariyam uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāham etarahī nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī tī

Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissatī akicchalābhī akasīralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti¹, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Ete mayam bhavantam Gotamam sara-

¹ Ph sañcarissāmi.

² Ph sarāmi

naṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca Upāsako
no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjataggo pāṇupoto saraṇaṃ
gate ti

64.

1 Ekam me sutarī. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaho
vibharati Giḍḍhakūto pabbato

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako
acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā So Rājagaho
parisatuṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsatī—aññāto mayā samaññaṃ
Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo aññāya ca paññaṃ samaññaṃ
Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā
apakkanto ti

2 Attha kho sambhulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivā
setvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavasiṃsu.

Assosum kho te bhikkhū Sarabhasa paribbājakaassa Rāja
gaho parisatuṃ evaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā
samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo aññāya ca paññaṃ
samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā
dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagaho piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā
bhattaṃ piṇḍāpātapatikantaṃ yena Bhagavā ten upasaṅ
kamisṃsu Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekam
antaṃ nisidṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū
Bhagavantam etad avocum —

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā
dhammavinayā. So Rājagaho¹ pavasati evaṃ vācam bhāsatī—
aññāto mayā samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammo aññāya
ca paññaṃ samaññaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ dhammaṃ evā
haṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhū bhante
Bhagavā yena Sappinikātiram² yena paribbājakārāmo yena
Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upā
dāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tunhībhāvena.

3 Attha kho Bhagavā āyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito
yena Sappinikātiram yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho
paribbājako ten upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paṭisatte āsane

¹ Ph. -gahap.

² Ph. Sappiniya.

nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam etad avoca —

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo aññāya ca panāham samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto tī. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca —Vadehi Sarabha kinti te¹ aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Sace te³ aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmī² Sace pana te³ paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmī tī Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi

Tatīyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca —Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmī Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmī Tatīyam pi kho Sarabho paribbājako tunhī ahosi

4 Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā⁴ Sarabham paribbajakam etad avocum —Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samanānam Gotamam yāceyyāsi tad eva te samano Gotamo pavāreti Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samanānam Sakyaputtiyanam dhammo Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samano Gotamo paripūressati Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samano Gotamo anumodissatī tī

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbājako tunhībhūto mankubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto⁵ appatibhāno nisīdi

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam tunhībhūtam mankubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam viditvā te paribbājake etad avoca —

Yo kho mam paribbājako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa té paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhīsambuddhā tī—

¹ Ph omits te

⁴ From Ph

² Ph -pūressāmī

⁵ D ajjhāyanto

³ Ph omits pana te

See Cullavagga, IV 4, 7

nadissāmī ti, segālakam yeva nadasī bheīandakam yeva nadasī Seyyathāpī āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussa-
karavitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddarīravitam yeva ravatī,
evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena pussukaravitam ravissāmī ti ambakamadda-
rīravitam yeva ravasī. Seyyathāpī āvuso Sarabha usabho,
suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññatī, evam eva
kho tvam āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samanena Gotamena
gambhīram naditabbam māññāsī ti

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham paribbājakam saman-
tato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsū ti

65

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena
Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nīgamo tad avasari Assosum
kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakya-
putto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto Tam kho
pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo
abbhuggato — itī pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho
vijjācaranasampanno . pe . . pakāseti Sādhū kho
pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotī ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtiyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasan-
kamimsu Upasankamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhi-
vadetvā ekamantam nīsīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim
sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāietvā
ekamantam nīsīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim
panāmetvā ekamantam nīsīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottam
sāvetvā ekamantam nīsīdimsu, appekacce tunhībhūtā ekam-
antam nīsīdimsu Ekamantam nīsinnā kho Kesaputtiyā
Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum —

2 Santī bhante eke samanabrāhmanā Kesaputtam āgacch-
anti Te sakam yeva vādam dīpentī jotenti, paravādam¹
pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapakkhim³ karonti
'Apare pi bhante eke samanabrahmanā Kesaputtam

¹ Ph parappavādam

³ Ph omakkhikam, Com opakkhim

² Omitted by Ph, Tr

Āgacchanti Te pi sakaṃ yova vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti para vādaṃ pana¹ khuppesenti vambhenti paribhavanti² opapa kkhim³ karonti Tesam no bhanto amhākaṃ hot eva lankhā hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesaṃ bhavantānaṃ samanānaṃ saccam āha ko musā ti?

3 Alam hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhitum⁴ alam vicikicchitum Kaṅkhanīyo va pana vo ṭhāno vicikicchā uppannā.

Etha tumho Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkabetu⁵ mā naya hetu⁶ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti yudā tumho Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—imo dhammā akusalā imo dhammā sāvajjā imo dhammā viññugarahitā imo dhammā samattā samādinna ahiṭāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumho Kālāmā pajahēyyātha.

4. Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hiṭāya vā ahiṭāya vā ti? Ahiṭāya bhanto

Luddho paṇāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhi bhūto pariyādinna-citto pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati parādāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yam sa hoti digharattam ahiṭāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhanto.

5 Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hiṭāya vā ahiṭāya vā ti? Ahiṭāya bhanto

Duṭṭho paṇāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhi-bhūto pariyādinna-citto pānam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para dāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya⁶ samādapeti yam sa hoti digharattam ahiṭāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhanto.

6 Tam kim maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hiṭāya vā ahiṭāya vā ti. Ahiṭāya bhanto.

¹ Ph. pīna.

² D. kañcitam.

³ Ph. gāhena.

⁴ Omitted by Ph. Tr.

⁵ Ph. amakkhikam, Com. opakkhimp.

⁶ Ph. tadattāya; D. tathattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?
Evam bhante ti.

11 Tam kīṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam
uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya
bhante.

Aduṭṭho pañāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-
bhūto aparīyādinna-citto n' eva pānam hanti na musā
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹
digharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12 Tam kīṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-
tam uppañjamāno uppañjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūḷho pañāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-
bhūto aparīyādinna-citto n' eva pānam hanti na adinnam
ādiyati na parādāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti¹ yam digharattam hitāya
sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante

13 Tam kīṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vā ti Kusalā bhante Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā
vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinna sukhāya
sārvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā
bhante samādinna hitāya sukhāya sārvattanti evam no
ettha hoti ti.

14 Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikīrāya vā
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaheṭu² mā nayahetu³ akāra
parivattakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-
patāya mā samaṇo no garū³ ti yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va-
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya sārvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

¹ Ph. yam tassa pahoti D sa yam sa hoti.

² Ph. -gāheṭu.

³ Ph. garū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti jan tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam

15 Sa kho so¹ Kālāmā ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajjāno patissato² mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . karunāsahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . ekam disam pharivā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim Iti uddham adho tīriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Sa kho so² Kālāmā ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asankilittacitto evam visuddhacitto, tassa dīth' eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī.

16 Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukatadukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko, thānam aham³ kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti Ayam assa pathamo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukatadukkatānam dhammānam phalam vipāko idhāham dīth' eva dhamme averam avyāpajjham anī-gham sukhim⁴ attānam pariharāmī ti Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetemi akārontam kho pana mam pāpam kammam kuto dukkham phusissatī ti Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen' eva visuddham attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so² ariyasāvako Kālāmā evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asankilittacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa dīth' eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti

17 Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata. Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asankilittacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa dīth' eva

¹ Ph yo kho, D yo kho so, T sa kho so

³ Ph athāham, SS thānam aham

² Ph sace kho so

⁴ MSS. sukhī, Com sukhām

dhamme cattāro assāso adhigatā honti Saco kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ¹ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjissāmi ti Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n' atthi paraloko n atthi sakaṭadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh' eva dhammo averam avyāpajjham anigham sukham attānaṃ pariharāmi ti Ayam assa duttiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Saco kho pana karoto karivati pāpam na kho panāham kassaci pāpam cetomi akarontam kho pana maṃ pāpam kammam kuto dukkham phussati ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpam idhāham ubhayen eva visuddham attānaṃ samanupassāmi ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti Sa kho so² bhante ariyasāvako evam averacitto evam avyāpajjhacitto evam asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evam visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti ti

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. po Eto mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu saṅghaṃ ca. Upāsako no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjataggo pāpupete saraṇaṃ gate ti

60

1 Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pabbārāmo Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sāḷho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo³ ca Pekhuṇiya natthi⁴ yen āyasmā Nandako ten upasaṅkamissa. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidissa. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sāḷhaṃ Migāranattā raṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca —

2 Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikarāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayahetu⁵ mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo⁶ no garū⁷ ti, yadā tumhe

¹ Ph. atthāham.² Ph. Sāpo.³ Ph. -gahena.⁴ Ph. garū.⁵ Ph. Sace kho pana.⁶ Ph. Sekunīyanattā.⁷ Tr adds here Gotamo